

# ***“Natural Commerce”***

***Supplement to ‘A New Mind !’***

**7<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Edition, Year 5772**

**(Roman Year 2012 - January)**

## **A Guide to Biblical Revelation By The Grace of Yahweh !**

**[Natural Congregation of Yahweh](#) proudly celebrates our 12<sup>th</sup> Anniversary on the “web”,  
with the release of this Limited Edition Natural Commerce Supplementary content.**

*This material is not to be sold and is offered as a free educational service in the public interest. Publication and distribution of this book and related material are sponsored by **Talitha Publications** and the **F.A.I.T.H. Foundation** (Foundation for Awareness of Israelite Tradition of Hebrew).*

## Table of Contents

Page:	<b><u>Learn “who” you are, Person or Man?</u></b>
4	Author's Note;
5	In The Messiah’s Image!
7	Natural Man
11	Man or Person?
17	Riddle of Life – Exposed by the Wizard of Oz!
	<b><u>Rights or Freedoms – Who Decides?</u></b>
23	Crown Templar
34	Illusions of Freedom
36	Non-Canada
40	Conspirators, Constitutions, Money & Dummies!
44	Rights or Freedoms
47	Licensing – What it Means
	<b><u>Render to Caesar – AND to Yahweh!</u></b>
48	Render to Caesar ... AND to Yahweh
52	Taxes Not Lawful
52	Cheques Not Taxable!
54	Do We Pay Taxes?
	<b><u>Money Matters</u></b>
55	Myth of Money!
63	Banking vs. Barter
65	What is Money
66	A History of Money
68	It’s All Interest
70	Money - the Most Expensive Commodity!
	<b><u>Sojourners’ Right to Travel</u></b>
76	Absolute Right to Travel
88	True Experiences of a “Driver”
89	Person’s Office
90	Resident/Non-Resident
91	Jurisdiction Established by Intent
92	Claim to Highways
92	Purpose Separates Jurisdiction
	<b><u>Introduction to Worldly “Law” Courts</u></b>
94	Office Controls Man
94	Plaintiff Owns Court
95	Notice of Court Deficiencies
97	Trial of the Messiah
98	Commercial Maxims

### **Dealing with Worldly “Law” Courts**

- 101 Responsible Behaviour
- 103 No Truth in Court!
- 105 Who you Are? or Where you Stand!
- 107 Man in Court
- 115 Courts of Equity
- 117 Which court?

### **NCOY – Identification Documents**

- 119 Passports, Business Operating, Clergy, Membership and other ID from NCOY

### **Credit and Equity Issues**

- 124 Dealing With Creditors
- 125 Acceptance for Value?
- 127 Forms of Notice
- 134 Posting Private Property
- 134 Debt Elimination
- 135 Equity Recovery

### **Natural Commerce 5<sup>th</sup> Edition Content**

#### **Part I:**

- 138 Introduction
- 139 Monopoly
- 143 No National Debt
- 144 Who Owns the Land?

#### **Part II:**

- 148 Anarchists?
- 150 Natural Purpose for Man
- 152 U.C.C. Notices
- 154 Freedom Fighters

#### **Part III:**

- 155 Acceptance/Redemption
- 155 Credit & Equity
- 157 Debts & Taxes
- 158 Equity Matters
- 159 Exemption Claims
- 161 Redemption Fever
- 165 Redemption Process

### **Natural Commerce - Author's Note:**

When you read any of the information throughout this site including the book "A New Mind!", you may notice that you will not be able to find any claim of "credit" being taken by the author. In fact you will notice that the author has proclaimed that any such acts of a "*personal*" or private claim to information such as "copyrights", "patents" or "legal" ownership are contrary to Yahweh's word.

Simply put, the author not only believes in Yahweh as Father and Creator of all that is, the author actually "believes" Yahweh. Yahweh's Word clearly says that all good things come from above, and that as we have freely received so we shall freely give. In another place it says that when we have done all that we are commanded to do, then we should not glory in that, because all we have done is what our minimum obligation was to do.

Hence if there is any good value in truth, or any good value in concept or idea, or what we generally interpret as "progress", technologically or otherwise, then that good value has come freely to us as a gift from our Father, not from the intellectual abilities of any one of us, in spite of what our vain imaginations might wish. The information on this site is of no exception. The credit therefore, belongs always to Yahweh.

### **A Matter of "Commerce":**

Many people have questioned us regarding the use of the website hosting designation ".com" as opposed to the ".org" designation used by the majority of traditional "*churches*" or religious organizations. In fact, some have suggested that this may mean we support conventional "commerce" as defined within the "legal" system of man's law, in defiance of Yahweh. We do not.

The members of Yahweh's Natural Congregation utilize the commercial system of man's internet to aid in the distribution of Yahweh's Word and Yahweh's truths and in carrying out His Great Commission. The monies donated and paid to commercial organizations do not mean, nor can they legitimately be implied to mean that Yahweh's Congregation has any joinder with commerce in any way whatsoever. The act of renting internet space is identical to the acts of paying for commercial mail delivery, paying taxes where taxes are due, or any other activity, even such as paying rent as the Apostle Paul confirmed he did.

The fact is, the ".com" designation is absolutely identical to the ".org" designation in terms of its applications in man's commerce. Either designation is available from precisely the same sources, at the same man-made money price, and under the same rules, *laws* and provisional guidelines for use on the internet or insofar as man-made taxes or other alleged benefits of man's governments may apply.

The members of Yahweh's Natural Congregation are not prepared to have Yahweh's Congregation hide behind a ".org" designation like the **Great Whore** and most of her Harlot *churches* do. This is simply another of their many tactics used to "appear" as ministers of righteousness when in fact they are wolves in sheep's clothing. Yahweh's Natural Congregation will use the system of commerce for the benefit and glory of Yahweh, and it will do so truthfully and openly under the designation of ".com", for that is what it is.

Yahweh's Natural Congregation has never been incorporated pursuant to man's law, and for many good reasons it could never be. For more information on this please visit the "Home" page of our Web-Site and review our article on "**The Whole Truth about Church Incorporation**".

## **In the Messiah's Image!**

Are you sure you want to be Messiah-like? If you think you are called as an Israelite to be part of a 'normal' ministry, think again!

Our Leader's behaviour shocked the religious establishment. The Messiah partied with crooks, drunks and prostitutes. A prostitute kissed his feet. He did things on the Sabbath he wasn't supposed to. He insulted dignitaries, calling them vipers, blind fools, whitewashed tombs and other names. Those closest to him usually had no idea what he was talking about - he's warning them about the Pharisees and they think he's complaining about leaving the bread behind - but to those outside his inner circle, the Messiah wasn't nearly so intelligible.

He was acknowledged by demons and rejected by theologians. He spoke to a fever, a tree, even a storm. Before long, Yah'shua's sanity was called into question and at one stage his family came to take charge of him. He was forever messing up funerals, wrecking beggars' only source of income - their infirmities - and outraging religious leaders. He made goo with spit and smeared it on a beggar's eyes. He stuck his fingers in a man's ears, spat, and grabbed the man's tongue. How many *churches* would tolerate such ludicrous behavior? He took a short-cut across the lake - without a boat. He sent two thousand swine hurtling to their death. He physically assaulted temple workers. No one - whether friends, family, admirers; devout, legalistic or lax - could agree with him for long.

Being the embodiment of divine perfection made our Saviour such an oddity that no one knew what to do with him. Yet our fallibility will not pave an easier road. The Messiah pledged us his Spirit, and if we dare follow his orders we can expect to be regularly jarring people's sense of propriety and intelligence, just as he did. That's the way it has always been.

The works and lives of Scripture's heroes are reverently read in pulpits across the land. But if the Bible's characters revisited this planet, would they be honoured in our Congregation? Even the Pharisees revered dead prophets. It's the live ones that make us squirm. There's Yah'shua, who drank, and the Nazarites who abstained even from grapes. Solomon wore extravagant finery. Equally holy men wore rags. Paul's dress would get even an apostle black-listed in most Congregations.

Some lived in palaces and some in caves. Some were free-thinkers in the realm of personal hygiene. Many were in public disgrace, some were even outlaws, yet they refused to conform. The apostle Peter fished naked. Saul stripped off his clothes and prophesied before Samuel. Isaiah walked naked and barefoot for three years. Whether they had ice in their veins or permafrost in their brains, you can decide, but they established new frontiers in outlandish behaviour.

You'd think Ezekiel was vying for the weirdest entry in the Guinness Book of Records, lying on just one side for more than a year, fuelling his fire with dung to cook needlessly-rationed food (Yahweh wanted him to use human feces, but Ezekiel was too straight for that). He dug through a wall, built make-believe siege works against a brick he called 'Jerusalem', and attacked shavings of his hair. Hosea got involved with a woman. Pious eyebrows must have shot through the roof! Yet these were not the hare-brained schemes of religious nuts. Men of Yahweh were obeying the holy leadings of the Almighty.

See Samson, flat on his face - tripped over his hair again. Nearby is a Nazarite, desperately trying to suppress his laughter (laugh at Samson and you laugh all the way to hospital). Under divine direction, the Nazarite has shaved his entire head. Here we have two men led of His Holy Spirit. One we'd reject because his hair has never seen a razor, the other because his hair has seen a razor. Everyone knows saints must conform to our standards.

I could prattle on forever about the mad-cap antics of clowns like Samson, the long-haired lout who brought the house down - on top of himself; Jacob, who had an angel in a headlock; Daniel, who ended up on the lion's menu, not because he prayed but because he insisted on praying on his knees with the windows wide open. I could lampoon whole armies - like the one that snuck off to battle insisting that the choir go first, or Joshua's troops who waddled around in circles to the (short-lived) amusement of Jericho's inhabitants. (How embarrassing to be in that dizzy army. The locals must have died laughing). I'm telling you, you and I are the first sane Israelites that have ever lived!

But honestly, has Yahweh stopped prompting people to break with convention, or have we stopped heeding his prompting? Has Yahweh exhausted his creativity, or are we exhausting his patience? I am

being neither radical nor dogmatic. I'm simply pleading for an army of Messiah-centered saints, dedicated to allowing the Spirit of Yahweh to express Himself in the way He chooses, rather than the way our tomato brains think He should move. If your life and ministry seems bland, that's fine, provided it's a calling, not a cop-out.

Virtually no one in our modern world seeks the Yahweh of all knowledge for truly innovative ways of portraying the nature and message of Yahweh. I am not talking about gimmicks, but of being channels of Yahweh's splendour; free, like the prophets of old, from the straight-jacket of human tradition; willing to carry obedience to the extreme of appearing the greatest oddball since John penned Revelation. (John, by the way, was locked up before he wrote his bizarre book. In our era, he'd be put away after he wrote it. It was non-Israelites who had him put away, but who would it be today?)

Part of us recoils from a God so superior that His acts take us by surprise. It's unsettling to have a God so vibrant, so bursting with life and creativity and personality, that in comparison the most dynamic of us seem listless and boring. We'd much prefer Yahweh to be a machine; as coldly predictable as a lump of metal trapped by a simple law of physics. There's something reassuring about an idol. Within us lurks a desire to fashion a god in the image of a cuddly teddy bear that says 'I love you' when we press the right button and never disturbs us by doing or asking the unexpected.

From cover to cover, the Bible demonstrates that Yahweh's character is wonderfully predictable and his methods wondrously unpredictable. When Yah'shua healed, for instance, you could never be sure whether he would visit, heal from a distance, or initially ignore the person. You would never know whether he would address demons or the illness, speak of sin or faith, bless, ask questions, spit, lay hands, or tell the person to wash or stretch or pick up a bed or see a priest.

Lest we try limiting Yahweh to the vast array of Yah'shua's earthly methods, the rest of Scripture shows the Most High healing by the use of shadows, handkerchiefs, oil, fig paste, a dead prophet's bones, an image of a snake, lying on the afflicted, dipping in the Jordan - and if you want a full list, you have still missed the point. For every impossibility, the Almighty has unlimited possibilities.

So let's not think that service must conform to our petty notions before it can sparkle with divine greatness. Let's cut the ropes and let Yahweh express his boundless creativity through us. We are so tradition-bound as to confuse ministry with mimicry. Unless we are called to a musty, second-hand vocation, we conclude we're not called at all. Don't be a buzzard circling the corpse of a worn-out ministry when you could be an eagle soaring with His Holy Spirit to fresh expressions of the grandeur of Yahweh.

Every human mind is chained to established practice and custom. All that distinguishes any of us is the length of our leash. The implications haunt me.

Like the Pharisees of old, we can be horrified at the actions of our spiritual forebears - adamant that we could not possibly be so blinded by religious prejudice as to oppose a work of Yahweh - and yet make grave misjudgements of the same magnitude that Yahweh-fearing people have been making for millennia.

I make no plea for blind tolerance. That's one of the fad heresies of our age, and even the bigoted Pharisees wrongly tolerated temple money-changers. But whether they erred on the side of acceptance or rejection, the Pharisees' error was always the same: they let the accepted norms of their group ring so loud in their ears that they couldn't hear the heartbeat of Yahweh. Like us, they were sure they would never make such a mistake. So though I don't preach mindless acceptance, I urge caution - especially since Yahweh's primary concern is to enlighten me concerning His leading for my life, not His personal leading for everyone else.

Yahweh is most elevated, not by a hundred imitations of 'Billy Graham', but by a hundred common folk, each being true to their unique calling. The result will much more accurately reflect the multi-faceted character of Yahweh. Our great Yahweh is a Humorist as well as a Judge; a Musician as well as an Orator; a Servant and a King. Just look at creation: Yahweh is an Artist, an Engineer, an Inventor, a Gardener. He's a Bio-chemist, a Mid-wife, a Philosopher, a Labourer, an Architect - does the list ever end?

In the vastness of Yahweh's nature there must be a tiny element that you can portray better than anyone else ever has - if you accept the challenge of a truly Spirit-led life, instead of a pale imitation of someone else. Just as the life-styles of Yah'shua and

John the Baptist differed enormously, there should be a rich diversity within the body of the Messiah's Congregation. Unfortunately, a warped view of holiness and/or submission often leads to drab conformity. In reality, this is carnality - the inability to love or appreciate anyone different from ourselves.

To reach the many different people groups he encountered, Paul became 'all things to all men'. If Paul, as an individual, could contemplate this, imagine the breadth that should be evident within the Congregation as a whole. This is possible only if we allow His Holy Spirit to nurture our individuality.

Don't despise the unique blend of abilities bestowed on you by the keenest Mind in the universe. Stop envying the life of others and start clarifying your own call. If, to your thinking, that call seems insignificant, the thing to be ashamed of, is not your calling, but your thinking!

### **Learning to be a Natural Man of Yahweh:**

Have you ever played the game of Monopoly? If so, which "little man" did you choose that would "represent" you on the game board? Let's pretend you chose one that looked like a Top Hat. Did you notice that every time it was "your" turn, and if you were not sure which "man" was yours, then one of the other players would invariably point to the Top Hat and say, "that's you", or "that's your man"?

Well, it really wasn't you, because you were in fact sitting outside of the game, and it really wasn't a little man either. That little Top Hat, or little "man" could be termed a "fiction", or a "straw man", because it is only a fictitious representation of you and it cannot make any decisions of its own because it has no volition. But on the other hand, it is real in the sense that it is a tangible thing. It can be defined as a tool that enables you to play the game of Monopoly. You are in a sense its "Trustee", responsible for making all of its decisions and responsible for all of its income and expense obligations.

Essentially, if you want to play the game of Monopoly, you cannot play it as the "Natural Man" that you really are, you must "play" the game with the little Top Hat that everyone pretends is a little "man". Monopoly is a man-made "construct", i.e., it is not found as a "Natural" occurrence in, or as part of our Natural Yahweh-made environment. Hence you must play with un-Natural rules and un-Natural little men. In the spirit of good fun and camaraderie that

can go with playing the game of Monopoly, we are certain that Yahweh approves of the "little man" that we pretend exists.

"Commerce" is also a man-made construct, i.e., it is also not part of our Natural Yahweh-made environment. Commerce may be loosely defined as the exchange of almost anything, including an idea, or thought. Commonly, Commerce is thought of as an exchange of money for some "thing" of value, but it is also an exchange of money for something such as a "privilege" deemed to be of value. Such an example would be to pay for the driver's permit and vehicle insurance as an exchange for the privilege of driving on public roads. By the way, anything defined as "public" is done so by contract/consent (at municipal, provincial or federal government level), and is therefore also part of the man-made game of Commerce. Courts, police, governments, are also part of the man-made Commerce.

Yahweh made us all as His Natural creations, with His Yahweh-given Natural rights, such as our right to free air to breathe, free water to drink and free land to stand on – or can you "hover" above ground? Yahweh also gave us the freedom to exercise our own will. One of the things that man has chosen to implement because of that free will, is the fictional (or man-made) game of Commerce. Because the game of Commerce is a man-made construct, it is completely preferable that it be played with "man-made-men" as opposed to being played by the Natural Man.

When you fully understand what the fiction-straw-man-persona-corporate identity that the state created for you with a name-title that "sounds" just like yours, but spelled in all capital letters (at least the last, or family-name) really is, you will indeed realize it was created so that you, the Natural Man could conduct un-Natural transactions within the un-Natural fiction environment of Commerce. In Commerce, as in the game of Monopoly, you are the state appointed Trustee for your straw man, fully responsible for advising it and fully responsible for its income and expense obligations. It is a "tool" that enables you to play in the un-Natural game of Commerce. Now, please do not make any assumptions here about our perspective on Commerce being right or wrong, we'll deal with that later.

Your straw-man-corporate persona that enables you to conduct commerce is indeed a

"fiction" man, because in reality, it is not a man at all. And just like in the Monopoly game, it has no volition of its own, but it is a tangible corporate entity with a purpose. It allows you to play the game.

And again, just like in the game of Monopoly, Commerce and especially in the Law of Commerce, ignorance of the rules (or law) is no excuse. This brings us to the point of exercising our free will to choose again. We have every right to freely choose to abstain from Commerce, thereby foregoing all of its perceived benefits such as public education, public libraries, publicly utilities, health care, public driving permits, etc., and most importantly the right to use public Commerce money-tickets to purchase the things we may have need of. Or, we have every right to play the game of Commerce and use public money, via our "little man" that is provided just for that purpose. And we have the right to play whether or not we understand the rules. Commerce is designed in such a way that no one player is responsible to inform any other player of the rules.

When you ask and when you are informed, you will find that if you know how, only your straw-man is under any direct financial or legal obligations in the game of Commerce. Just like in Monopoly, if your little man "loses", the Natural man – you, can simply get up and walk away. The Natural man is not obligated except and unless the Natural Man volunteers to be obligated on behalf of his straw-man, or unless and until the Natural Man wishes to enjoy the fruits of the game of Commerce that only his Commercial "man" can obtain.

For example, as a Natural Man, I do not have any right to claim any portion of your income that you might earn as a Natural Man, nor do you have any claim to mine. Further, neither you nor I can assign or delegate any such non-existent rights to any third party such as our government or tax department on our respective behalves. Also, by Commercial Law, only a corporate persona may earn and or exchange Commercial money, driver's permits, etc. But if we volunteer to play Commerce with our un-Natural fiction straw-man-corporate-persona, then the circumstances change to reflect the un-Natural man-made rules of the game.

Contracts can and are regularly entered into on behalf of all of our fiction men to pay/collect taxes under penalty of un-Natural Commercial Law. Contracts to enjoy privileges such as possession of Commercial money, driving on public roadways are

also part of this un-Natural Commerce and are enforced by the equally un-Natural Commercial Laws.

If you investigate you will find that it is voluntary for every Natural Man to accept responsibility for his fiction man's tax obligations. Admittedly, it is accomplished in a somewhat sneaky manner called tacit consent, but that is what Commerce is all about. The very first time you autograph your Natural name-title to a Tax Form on behalf of your corporate persona, you are then confirming your acceptance of responsibility for its tax obligations whether you are aware or not. But then you are also confirming that you wish to benefit from its participation in the game of Commerce, i.e., you wish to spend the money it earns, enjoy the fruits of its commercial labours, and enjoy the benefits of its public participation.

You do not have to choose to like the game of Commerce, nor are you obligated to believe that it is fair. It is indeed man-made and it is undoubtedly flawed and subject to abuse while in many ways it is most unfair. It is however, very real. You do not have to choose to drive. If you want the benefits of public Commerce such as driving on public roads that were created with public Commerce, then accept the public responsibilities that go with them pursuant to Commercial Law.

Yahweh did not make Commercial Law and Yahweh does not force you to participate, men do. As far as whether or not it is OK to use the fiction man in Commerce goes, it is essential to use the fiction man in commerce, because by Commercial law, a Natural man cannot directly participate in Commerce! It may also be essential for many people to participate in Commerce to survive. If you require public money to buy food because you do not own sufficient land to be self-sufficient, then you will no doubt need to employ your state-created fiction man.

If Commerce is corrupt and is being abused, and if we are ignorant of its devices, we may well feel it is against Yahweh to participate in it. But really, it is precisely these things that Yahweh is showing us in order for us to learn to distinguish between the right and the wrong. We all have it in us as a gift from Yahweh, to be forgiving and compassionate toward those that abuse the system or manipulate us with it. Yahweh never gave us any authority to shirk our responsibilities toward other men, or Commerce, simply because those other men



or Commerce did, or did not do something, or did, or did not act in a Godly manner.

You know who you are and Yahweh knows who you are, and surprisingly, even the state knows that you are a Natural Man. We also know that the state has assigned you as Trustee for your very own corporate persona, which you have every right to use or not. In the very spirit of survival that may well be dependent upon many of us playing the game of Commerce, we are certain that Yahweh approves of the "little man" that exists – the one we pretend represents us.

Now, as to legally "removing the corporate identity" and living as a "natural man", we offer the following. The un-Natural, man-made construct of Commerce, or at least some aspect of it, is thought by many to represent the mark of the Beast. Let's begin with a correct understanding of precisely what the "mark of the Beast" is. This mark, or sign, is symbolic of our belief. It is in the right "hand" and on the "forehead", or between the eyes, if you translate it correctly. If you investigate the Old Covenant where the same phrases are used to explain other concepts, you will find that this combination clearly means to offer an explanation of what we believe in our mind "between our eyes" is established, or is evidenced by what we do with our "hand". In short "what we do" or "how we act" demonstrates proof of "what we believe".

OK, so it is a symbolic sign, pointing out that our actions are proof of our beliefs. Now what beliefs do this sign refer to when it is used in Revelation regarding the "mark of the Beast"? It is referring to believing in Yahweh as opposed to believing in Satan's ways, or worldly ways. What actions could we perform that would be evidence of our belief? Buying and selling, or conducting commerce is only part of the question. Have you read those references in the Bible where even the 12 Apostles when traveling with the Messiah, carried a "money-box" with which they purchased those things they had need of? Or when the Messiah instructed Peter to pay taxes for them both? Or where Paul worked in "Commerce" the other six days of the week as a tent-maker. So simply working for money, buying and selling or paying taxes is not the essence of the message here, because even the Messiah and His Apostles participated in Commerce and they bought and sold those things they had need of in addition to paying taxes. Paul specifically states that he paid

"rent" for his own house for some years. "Commerce" was not the problem.

Commerce was evidence of the problem "sometimes", but not the problem directly. You see, if we "believe" Yahweh, then our actions are a physical demonstration that ends up proving it or disproving it. So the question is, how could our physical actions of buying and selling, either prove or disprove our belief in Yahweh? Simple! Yahweh commands us to "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy to Yahweh". In another part of the Bible, a strong rebuke is given to those that were operating the market-place outside of the Synagogue, or Tabernacle of Meeting on the Sabbath: "what evil thing is this you do, by profaning the Sabbath" by buying and selling. Yet those same people bought and sold all week long (like the Messiah and the Apostles) without being rebuked.

The answer is that Yahweh has always used His Sabbath command as a "test" commandment, to determine whether or not His people really "believed" Him and would demonstrate that belief through their actions. It goes right back to the gathering of "manna" from heaven. Yahweh instructed the ancient Israelites to gather manna for six days and to rest on the seventh. And then He told them WHY! "Then said Yahweh unto Moses, behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day...that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or not". And when they insisted on gathering manna on the seventh day, Yahweh rebuked them by saying "how long refuse ye to keep my Commandments and my laws? See, for that Yahweh has given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place"(Ex.16:28-29). It was the only commandment Yahweh used as a "test", or as a "sign" of obedience.

The Roman council of Laodicea, about 363 A.D. on behalf of the Roman Catholic church, passed this decree: "Christians must not Judaize by resting on the Sabbath, but must work on that day, resting rather on Sunday. But if any be found to be Judaizing, let them be declared anathema from the Messiah"! When we buy and sell, or conduct commerce on the Sabbath we are demonstrating our belief in Satan (the Beast), by our obedience to his worldly commandments, whereas when we do not buy and sell, or conduct commerce on the Sabbath,

we are demonstrating our belief in Yahweh through our obedience to His commandments.

As for living in this society and not being able to live as "Yahweh intended", we suspect many are not aware of Yahweh's entire plan. We are instructed by Yahweh that although we must be "in the world," we are not to be "of the world". This means that Yahweh knows we will of necessity, have to live in this evil world that is ruled by Satan and that we will have to participate in this world's Commerce. But even so, we are to be obedient to Yahweh, i.e., by keeping His commandments, such as the Sabbath. Yahweh also knows that man-made rules of Commerce would be put in place effectively forcing us to pay taxes and to pay rent or a price to own land, contrary to Yahweh's original intent. But this contrary plan of Satan's (the Beast's), is just what Yahweh wants us to experience so we will indeed learn to appreciate the difference. That is why we are told to "Count it all joy when you fall into various trials", because we expected to learn and develop character from these trials.

We are also commanded by Yahweh to "pay taxes to whom taxes are due" and to "obey every ordinance of man (i.e. Commercial Law)". These commands are such that we can thus be in the world and not of it. Simply "knowing " what is right and wrong is the real issue. Being "trapped" or feeling enslaved to the world is living "in and of" the world. We are only trapped or enslaved if that is what we believe. It is a state of mind that enables our freedom, and that state of mind is a gift from Yahweh that no man or group of men can take away. Yahweh's Holy Spirit is dwelling in our hearts and in our minds, and that is where the present Kingdom of Yahweh exists. So yes we can live "in the world" and participate in Commerce, but because we have the Kingdom of Yahweh within us, we are therefore not "of the world", even though we are subject to its temporal laws of Commerce. Just like our Messiah, who stated "His Kingdom is not 'of' this world", yet He also stated He was indeed a "King", and allowed Himself to be subject to the fictional laws of commerce!

The liberty you seek is within you. Yahweh is not far from any of us. We will all partake of Yahweh's future, perfect Kingdom on Earth, when the Messiah returns. In the interim, through our faith, we may partake of it in our hearts and minds. But we are still meant to be in the world and subject to the worldly authorities to the extent our conscience

permits, even those authorities we disagree with. In other words, we are obedient to worldly authority insofar as it does not cause us to violate Yahweh's commandments. Yahweh is not a free ticket out of our worldly responsibilities, nor did He ever imply such a thing. We are free to choose to demonstrate our belief in Yahweh by our actions even in this world. We can for example, still keep the Sabbath Holy. Can or would an Atheist keep the Sabbath? What possible reason would anyone keep the Sabbath, save but to demonstrate their belief in and obedience to Yahweh? Or which of Yahweh's laws do we break if we choose to follow the laws of man related to traffic codes, or public safety measures?

Our rights do come from Yahweh, but not in this present world. Both Yahweh the Father and the Messiah fully acknowledge that Satan is the "ruler of this age". Our job as assigned by Yahweh, is to "endure" to the end of this age, all of these "trials" in order to fully understand and appreciate the inherent flaws and weaknesses in this man-made, Satan-influenced system. How would we ever know the advantages of the perfect system, if we had never experienced this imperfect one? In other words, if when you were about three years old, you were instructed to "never touch the hot stove top", how would you know what the benefits of being obedient were, until you actually disobeyed and got "burned" by your disobedience?

Almost every child disobeys at least once before they get to the place of purely accepting their parent's advice without question. Our relationship with our Heavenly Father Yahweh, is no different. He originally created a perfect world with a perfect environment which would have perfectly sustained us in perfect physical, emotional, mental and spiritual health, if we would have simply believed in and perfectly followed His perfect instructions. But because we chose to make our own determinations of what was right and wrong, we made many mistakes, including our creation of the fictional game of Commerce. And because WE made the mistakes; we made the wrong choices, we are bound to endure the results. We are responsible for our actions – ever heard that "we reap what we sow"? Part of that responsibility includes an acceptance that we do not enjoy the perfect health or happiness we would have done otherwise, and we do not enjoy the perfect sustenance that Yahweh would have gifted us; we

must now "earn" our way and our sustenance in an artificial man-made construct called "Commerce".

Our life in this world is not about temporal freedom. It is about grasping the reality of spiritual freedom. The freedom to understand why the system will be better under the Messiah's rule in the future. Even the Messiah chose to be subject to the temporal laws of Commerce. He allowed Himself to be falsely tried, convicted and unjustly crucified according to man's Commercial (Roman) law. Just before His crucifixion, the Messiah remarked to Pilate, that Pilate had no power at all against Him unless it had been given to him from Yahweh. Even so, the Messiah "voluntarily" submitted to Pilate's temporal authority and allowed Himself to be unjustly crucified. He did not hide behind His Yahweh-given rights.

The Apostles were often beaten, threatened, imprisoned, and some were murdered all in the name of the Roman Commercial law. They did not run and hide or seek protection from these temporal injustices behind the Kingdom of Yahweh. On the contrary, they faithfully believed that they were free in His Spirit, in spite of these trials, and they thanked Yahweh for "accounting them worthy to suffer on His account"! We were commanded to "imitate them" (the apostles) even as they imitated the Messiah. We were not told to create a new plan or to hide behind the Law of Yahweh.

If you believe in Yahweh, and if you believe in the Messiah's sacrifice being proof that you too, will be resurrected to a better life in His Kingdom, then you too can even now fully enjoy Yahweh's blessing of true freedom; the state of mind that no man or system of Commerce can take away from you. As to "how" we will live as Yahweh originally intended? We suspect we will live perfectly, but perhaps the more relevant question is "when"? It will not occur until the Messiah returns.

### **Man of Yahweh, or "Person" of the state?**

There are two of many things these days, one is real and one is fake or fiction. We have Yahweh who proclaims "Truth," (real) and Satan who tells, "Lies," (a fake, fiction or counterfeit). In the same sense, there are two of you. The real you was created by Yahweh, with the help of your mother and father, and if somebody pinches, you will feel it. There is another "you", believe it or not, that was created by

the State/government and that "you" is a corporate fiction.

Have you ever noticed that whenever you receive a letter from a creditor or debt collector or IRS, CCR, it is always addressed to your name in all capital letters? Well, that's because that letter is not addressed to you as a man, but to your corporate persona, A.K.A. "STRAWMAN". ( Meaning, fictitious person used in a number of transactions, (Webster's encyclopedia Dictionary, Legal Dictionary, 1969.) On your personal checks issued to you by your bank, your name and address are imprinted in all capital letters for the same reason. The bank account, the money in it and the "person" named, all belong to the state and its agencies.

You have a birth certificate in your possession – it has your 'name' on it – you have had it for decades – you value it – you keep in a safe place. Guess who owns that birth certificate. Of course, it is the State/government who owns that birth certificate. At the very best, you may get a certified copy. The original is always kept in the Bureau of Vital Records in the State you were born, in the Department of Commerce. We are in Admiralty Law, and in every Court, everything is handled in Commercial Commerce. We are Chattel Property, owned by the Government by way of our Birth Certificate for the Federal Reserve Notes, or Bank of Canada Notes.

*Neh. 5:5. "Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards."*

We have brought into bondage our children, and made them slaves to the government, unknowingly, we have been defrauded. How can this be?

Have you checked your Birth Certificate to see if "Bank Note" is typed on it? I was a Bank Teller, and the meaning of "Bank Note" is, money that is borrowed on you in exchange for a "Bank Note," to pay back the debt. You are the debtor and the Government is the Creditor, which means you pay them back, by means of your income tax, also deductions that they take from you, to pay this debt. This is why the country is in a deficit. We need to find out to whom do we serve? Yahweh or the government.

Matt. 6:24, “No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve Yahweh and mammon.”

Effectively, your birth certificate is the State’s certificate of title over you. It is ID for the newly created corporate entity (birth certificate, SIN #, SSN #) once it is “registered” with the Bureau of Vital Statistics, i.e. government. It is linked to the borrowing power of the government. Each human being is made up of energy; physical, intellectual and spiritual. This energy has value, because as human beings we create wealth. Only human beings can create wealth, therefore the Birth Certificate acts as sort of collateral for the government to go out and borrow against the ability of its persons to create wealth and pay back the debt, plus interest of course. The banking and monetary system is structured to drain us of our wealth, leaving us with just enough to survive and keep on producing for the ones who control the World, the Banksters.

How did you become chattel property of the State/government (being as our law states it forbids slavery?) The short answer is by deceit and trickery.

Ephes. 5:6, “Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of Yahweh upon the children of disobedience.”

The State/government, as de facto agents for the private banks, created a corporate fiction, your STRAWMAN with that birth certificate, and as long as you don’t know the difference between that STRAWMAN and you, the real, live human being, the banks win.

Your parents gave their “plantation slave” [Birth Certificate] names when completing the form for your Provincial, or for your State registry of live birth. The Crown in right of the Province, or State, then ‘assumes’ custody of that ‘child of slaves’ under the Child Custody Act [or similarly named act, Social Services, Children’s Aids Society, etc.] as any slave owner claims the child of owned slaves.

The parents become only ‘foster parents’ to the child, the Birth Certificate is a ‘chattel bond’, a name, and a number [SIN# or SSN#] imposed upon the ‘registered’ child slave. Here is a true story of a fellow in Michigan who had five children, the first four of whom have birth certificates. The youngest was born at home and hence had no birth certificate. One day the dad was in a store with his kids and was yelling at one of them. A ‘public-minded’ woman

overheard this, and like all great informants, telephoned Child Protective Services to report child abuse. The next day the cops came by and confiscated all five of his children. The following day the cops came by and returned the youngest, saying “This one’s not ours.” When asked what they meant, the reply was simply, “no birth certificate”. This is reason enough to make sure your children belong to you and not to the state/province.

For you Canadians who think that your public servants are above this type of seeming theft, think again. It is not theft. If you have signed over your children to the public via the birth registration, I suggest you get your papers in order to prevent the feds from collecting their collateral – those whom you call ‘my children’ – for the interest on the loan.” Look up the Title of the following book and read more about the government, on the internet. It is a free download: “How I clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency known to Man, by Mary Elizabeth: Croft.

It is not possible for you to give birth to a child in America/Canada, “register it” via a so called Birth certificate that bears your child’s true and proper name; AND retain sole control over your children, because all such children born in America/Canada, are considered to be “wards of the state/province.” (If you do not believe this, then please prove it to your own satisfaction by asking any attorney that specializes in “divorce law.”)

That the government intentionally “defrauds” you (see Constructive Fraud in the Blacks law dictionary) whenever it writes your name using all capitals letters; AND that if you question the government’s fraudulent misuse of your name, the government will respond by suing, “threats, duress and correction” to make you accept the fraud. (ie. try registering a motor vehicle, a bank account, a driver’s license, etc., in your true and proper name and see what happens); AND that if you accept the government’s misuse of your name (by failing to object), then the misuse “convicts” you (via your “all capital letter name”) into being a mere creation of government.

**Constructive:** Presumed.

**Fraud:** Intentional deception to induce another to part with something of value or to surrender a legal right; deceit; trickery.

However, upon your child reaching the age of majority [usually age 21], that claim by government

ceases, as a new contract of servitude (slavery) must be made with the free will mind now recognized within that former child's body and brain. The 'captain' [your mature free will mind] of your 'earthen vessel' [your body] comes on board with a claim of right. So, by deception and fraud, the contract of servitude [slave contract] is then assumed to exist by government by having you accept that you are 'one and the same' as the Birth Certificate name.

The Point: The Birth certificate name, however spelled, or in whatever case letters, is a name which belongs to the Crown or State as a 'plantation slave name or status'.

We are to be a servant (slave) of the Most High. Yah'shua is to be our Master whose authority we're under.

Rom. 1:1, "*Paul, a servant of Yah'shua the Messiah, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of Yahweh.*"

**Servant:** Strong's Concordance: #1401: a slave, Lex: one who is in a permanent relation of servitude to another, his will altogether consumed in the will of the other, to be enslaved. (We are to take orders from Yah'shua alone)

**Separated:** Strong's Concordance: #873 to set off by bounding, limit, exclude, appoint.

The Canadian and US government, at all levels, by use of a "Straw man", a sound-alike name of your name, but spelled in any form of upper or lower case letters, family name first, and called a 'Person,' have made all Canadians Subject to the Crown by changing our status to that of a Feudal Serf (Slave) of the Middle Ages. This is a deliberate act of High Treason against the people of Canada/US, as it results in the loss of the Creator bestowed rights of Life, Liberty and Property, and the right to a common law court.

In court procedures, (by Eldon Warman) he makes three statements:

1) There are no justice courts. All courts are administrative, in that they are [commercial] contract adjudication, with the contract terms being of a contract of servitude between the Crown (or State), a corporate body, a make-believe ship and a 'person'. A 'person' is considered to be a created and owned slave of the Crown (or State) – a subservient body part, member, of a make-believe ship. You are a free will mind existing within a human body, a living being. Gen. 2:7, "*And Yahweh Elohim formed man of the dust of the ground, and*

*breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.*" You are not a person, an entity, a corporation; Yahweh calls you a "living being." Your mind is a bestowal of the Creator, not a creation of the Crown.

2) For one to answer to, repeat or acknowledge the name which appears on one's birth certificate, regardless as to what case letters are used in the spelling, or answers when addressed as Mister or Misses or Miss along with the family name, you are acknowledging that you and the legal fiction created by the Crown or State are one and the same. This is a fatal error relative to fighting their false jurisdiction over you.

3) For one to acknowledge the name one has used all their lives, or a Mr. (family name), one is admitting to hearsay evidence, and committing a fraud upon the court. This leaves one as a non-credible witness for any testimony or evidence offered during the remainder of the case.

When entering any court and the Judge asks you your name, do not give it, as then you enter a contract and the government has jurisdiction over you. A testimony, from Mary Croft: "The judge asked me my name. I responded: If I tell you my name will I have entered a contract with you? He became irate. I knew I was on to something. He furiously said, "I am going to ask you again; what is your name?" I said the same thing again and I was literally, bodily tossed from the court. I told the bailiff on the way out. "I believe I hit a nerve."

The only issue that matters in Court is contract. "Contract Law, is the only Law. If there is no contract, there is no case."

The real you has Yahweh-given rights. It doesn't matter whether you live in a country with a Constitution that supposedly protects those rights or not. You have Yahweh-given rights just by being here. The fake "You," the corporate fiction or STRAWMAN, doesn't have any Yahweh-given rights, rather only benefits and obligations under contract, and maybe "civil (fake) rights" a poor substitute for real rights.

Unfortunately, we live in a 'make-believe world' of 'make-believe ships'. That is the Roman system, and that, is what system the British, and former British Colonies have been subjected to since the 1300s AD.

The situation worsened in the 1930's with an increased immersion into bankruptcy, with the City

of London bankers being the creditors (for the Vatican, which owns the City of London). The government of Canada and USA, among the others, had to pledge an increased amount of the labor of the people to the creditors.

So, in doing this, they came up with the scheme to create a 'legal identity', a name on a birth certificate carrying the status of plantation slave. Our school systems were then used to teach us to use that name as our own name. It works like a leech attached to our body.

It is in this name that all 'script of counterfeit' money is taken in, held and spent. It is the name that passports have been created. It is the name, which gets married, registers the birth of children, invests and has 'licenses', be it pet licenses or driver's licenses. All real estate is held in that fictional name on behalf of the state's bankers, not on your behalf!

So, because of the things we would have to give up, with the primary one being travel and getting a pay-check, it is impossible to live as a self sufficient hermit isolated from society – unless you have the talents and resources of the Swiss family Robinson.

My suggestion is to do what one can by controlling the strawman/legal identity. One cannot 'cancel' something that legally belongs to someone else – and that name, the birth certificate, drivers license, SIN# and SSN#, etc. belongs to the Crown of State. Also, one cannot copyright another's property. We must dis-enfranchise ourselves. This step involves surrendering all government documents (a.k.a., evidence of contract(s) with the state/province) and inform the various levels of government that you are no longer subject to their authority as they have previously presumed. You are revoking their presumed authority over you.

You have no 'name or number' as an adult man. The given names were for a child. As an adult, you have done nothing to 'accept' the given names in any public record. Never accept an 'also known as' name someone else (in official capacity) should offer to you. That includes "mister Smith". The family name is a reference name only.

Yahweh's given rights include the rights to livelihood, property, travel, due process, sovereignty, happiness and health. These are not STATE privileges. You do not need a driver's license to drive the roads, that is a Yahweh-given right, as He has

called you to go and profess His Gospel. Who owned the roads before the government did? Yahweh.

Their own laws say, a man or a woman does not have to have a driver's license to travel – only a "person" must have one to conduct "commerce". They have taken away our right, and pretended to make it a privilege, because now, in the status of their corporate entity, they can sap us for all the money they wish. The only time you need a license, is if you are driving for Commercial use. Because they have taken away our right, and we have freely given it to them, by way of our Birth Certificate, Driver's license, as soon as we sign any contracts with them, we are liable for an expense, because we have come under their Admiralty Law. We cannot enter into the Unwritten Common Law Court, (Yahweh's – given rights,) because our parents, unknowingly, sold our birth right for a pot of pottage.

Remember Esau? Well today, parents sell their children to the government, for the "Baby Bonus", or tax right off's, for their freedom. What a price?

We need to examine carefully, by whom do we belong to? Who has purchased us? And, can money buy us? According to:

Acts 20:28, "*Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Spirit hath made you overseers, to feed the assembly of Yahweh, which he hath purchased with his own blood.*"

We have been purchased with His own blood. Also,

1 Cor. 6:20, its says, "*For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify Yahweh in your body, and in your spirit, which are Yahweh's.*"

and,

1 Cor.7: 22,23, "*For he that is called in the Master, being a servant, is Yahweh's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is the Messiah's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.*"

These Scriptures reveal that we are the Messiah's servant (slave, bondman) for we have been bought with a price (far greater than silver & gold could buy), Yah'shua's blood, and therefore are called not to be servants of men (slave to man, government).

Those we obey reveal whom we serve. We are to respect the authority of rulers, however when their laws disobey Yahweh, we must stand. Look at

the countless examples that did such in the Scriptures, some of those are: Daniel, Meshach, Shadrach & Abednego.

We need to wake up, and come under Yahweh's Sovereignty. If you go into Court, you cannot claim your fictional state-owned name, if you do every law in the book will be thrown at you and you will have no case. First, for you to give or say your name in a court proceeding constitutes 'hearsay', which is a fraud upon the court. A judge WILL choose to not complain about that fraud; however, you have eliminated your credibility in that court proceeding, and the judge then may disregard any evidence you may present. Do you bear false witness? The only credible name you can give to the court is 'I am my Father's son'.

The 'real' you has 'given' or commonly, baptismal names, and your 'family' name is for reference only. They want this family name so they can hook you into the system. Yahweh, tells us do not get hung up on genealogies,

1 Tim. 1:4, "*Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than righteous edifying which is in faith: so do.*"

Do you think He knew what would be done with the last names? How many people do you know get hung up on family genealogy? Remember we see no 'family' name for Yah'shua in the Scriptures.

As with the custom of the time, He would have been referred to as Yah'shua ben (son of) Joseph, or Yah'shua of Nazareth. The European people have usually adopted 'a son of', a trade name, or a place name, which eventually became a family name.

When we accepted Yahweh's calling and the death of His Son Yah'shua for our salvation, the old man died, he no longer lives.

Matt. 16:24-26, "*Then said Yah'shua unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his stake, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?*"

Rom. 6:6, "*Knowing this, that our old man is impaled with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.*"

Old things have passed away, and all things have become new.

2 Cor. 5:17, "*Therefore if any man be in the Messiah, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.*"

That means the old name (old man) was sold into bondage and we can do nothing to change that. I have talked to a great many people about becoming Sovereign (under Yahweh) with the name I have, and it is futile, the filing of papers are useless. The only thing I can do is choose my own new name with the blessing of Yahweh, and coming under Yahweh's Sovereignty, thus becoming sovereign myself.

Scripture states in:

Matt. 7:17-20, "*Even so every right tree bringeth forth right fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A right tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth right fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth right fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.*"

Our name since birth has been made corrupt, since sold into bondage and branded into slavery by our birth certificate, SSN#, marriage license, driver's license, plates, tags, insurance. etc. We are confessing that we are a new man in the Messiah, because we have put away the old man, but we still have the old name, which is rooted in corruption. Our old name has been cast into the fire, because the government has defiled the name. We are no longer the same; we are a new creature in Yah'shua the Messiah.

Ephes. 5:7-11, "*Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Master: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all virtue and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is acceptable unto Yahweh. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.*"

Yahweh has given us a way of escape, and that is putting to death the state's claim to the old name (the old man) by declaration of the truth, thus cutting off fellowship with the unfruitful works of Satan.

We are obligated to disown our birth names, as the Government has used it as usury, and debt. This is what Yahweh had to say about usury in:

Exodus 22:25, "*If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.*"

Lev. 25:35-37, "And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy Elohim; that thy brother may live with thee. Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase."

Deut.15:6, "For Yahweh thy Elohim blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee."

Deuteronomy 23:19-20, "Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that Yahweh thy Elohim may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it."

Psalms 15:5, "He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved."

Ezekiel 18:8, "He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man."

Ezekiel 18:13, "Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live; he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him."

Ezekiel 18:17, "That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live."

Ezekiel 22:12, "In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Sovereign Yahweh."

Rom. 13:8, "Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law."

**The definition of usury is:** "Interest; or premium paid or stipulated to be paid for the use of money. [Noah Webster 1828] In the Hebrew the word usury means; "interest."

By a preponderance of the evidence; even if you don't recognize the teachings from the Scriptures, you cannot deny the mindset of our forefathers that has been laid before you. It's quite clear they wanted this country to abstain from the use and adoption of paper money. If you will read the money clauses in the United States Constitution, it will be obvious to you that their intent was to prevent the use of paper money.

So what happened? The international bankers were able to position men that were indebted to them in all areas of the government, including the judiciary. Also, with their unlimited resources they were able to affect world events including the wars of the past and up through Desert Storm.

Am I laying all the blame on the bankers? Not at all. Their plan could not have succeeded without the greed of man and his love for money. The internationalist plans are nearly complete. What are their goals? World domination and the ownership of its people.

(Quote from Abraham Lincoln)

"At what point shall we expect the approach of danger? By what means shall we fortify against it? Shall we expect some trans-Atlantic military giant to step the ocean and crush us with a blow? Never! All the armies of Europe, Asia and Africa combined could not, by force, take a drink from the Ohio, or make a track on the Blue Ridge in a trail of a thousand years. At what point then is the approach of danger to be expected? I answer, if it ever reaches us it must spring up amongst us. It cannot come from abroad. If destruction be our lot, we ourselves must be its author and finisher. As a nation of free men, we must live through all times, or die by suicide."

The Scripture tells us we are not to borrow money, however the government has borrowed money using our name, and made us chattel property, owned by them. We as believer's cannot stay in this state, or we will be serving the government, (as our master) which is of mammon, lucre; who are money hungry at our expense.

Acts 5:28, "Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us."

Acts 5:40-41, "And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the



*name of Yah'shua, and let them go. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name."*

We'll be suffering for His name sake, because we will be under Yahweh's Sovereignty. We claim another King other than Caesar.

Acts:17:5-9, "*But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have **turned the world upside down** are come hither also; whom Jason hath received and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Yah'shua. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go."*

**UPSIDE DOWN:** (Strong's Concordance #387) have turned... upside down; from a der. of #450 (in the sense of removal); prop. to drive out of home, i.e. (by impl.) to disturb (lit. or fig.). Lexical Aid: To disturb, disquiet, unsettle.

\*These verses show how even back then Yahweh's people disturbed the world (the Roman Empire) by claiming their true King Yah'shua. When we have Yah'shua as our only True King we will end up doing that which is contrary to the **decrees** of Caesar (the rulers of this world). Yah'shua plainly tells us how we cannot serve two masters.

Many people say, what about Roman's 13? What about Roman's 13, read the tract enclosed, under a new light, the light of Yah'shua. Then read Acts 25 & 26. The reason they were persecuted is because they spoke of another King. Our King is yet to come, however, He reigns in our hearts forever.....Who is your King? Yah'shua or the Government?

Matt 23:4, "*For they bind **heavy burdens** and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers."*

The government by their lust for money, makes merchandise of us.

The love of money is the root of all evil, 1 Tim.6:10

There are three reasons why people love money:

1. Money will buy nearly every desire;
2. Money makes money, without work, namely interest;
3. Money is POWER and prestige, power over the lives of your fellow man.

Freely it has been given, freely it shall be shared.

### **The Riddle of Life is Exposed by: THE WIZARD OF OZ!**

That's right! The Wizard of Oz, actually has exposed and unveiled some extremely important aspects of your life. He can help identify "who you really are"! Oh, I know you "think" you know who you are, however would you feel deceived or betrayed if you found out otherwise? You don't think you are deceived? Guess what! We guarantee this short reading will eternally change your present perceptions of life! These and other simple truths will be freely revealed to you within the following story-line. Like all good ideas, truth is only of value when it is freely shared.

One of the great minds of the legal profession was John Bouvier. Bouvier had this to say about the make up of the "Natural Person": "Natural persons are divided into males or men and females or women, they are also sometimes divided into free persons and slaves. Free men are those who have preserved their natural liberty, that is to say, who have the right of doing what is not forbidden by law. A slave is one who is in the power of a master to whom he belongs."

A great jurist, in his most respected journal called Blacks Law Dictionary, has this to say about what the makeup is, of a "legal fiction" (person): "An assumption that something is true, even though it may be untrue, made especially in judicial reasoning, to alter how a legal rule operates." So what is this thing called a "legal fiction person"? What drives him or her? In other words what makes him tick? The answer to this all-important question may anger you, may disgust you, may enlighten you, and without a doubt, the answer will provoke you.

Make no mistake about it, your very thoughts of who you are, are going to change, either smoothly or tumultuously within the next half hour or so. After this brief lesson, everything you held dear and

thought to be true, may in actual fact be nothing more than an illusion!

And speaking of illusion, remember the Great Wizard of Oz that Dorothy and Toto went to see? Is there some moral to the story, some symbolic message, that until this day we have not been able to unravel? Well now, let's pretend to take a short nap, like Dorothy and see what happens.

Let's pretend that the story of the Wizard of Oz was an allegory for the new "state" of affairs in the United States (and in a lesser degree, in Canada) in the 1930's, following the stock market crash and factual bankruptcy of the US government immediately thereafter.

The setting was Kansas, remember, heartland of America and geographical center of the USA. In comes the twister, the tornado, i.e., world in confusion, the stock market crash, theft of America's gold, US bankruptcy, the great depression, etc., and whisks Dorothy and Toto up into a new artificial dimension, somewhere above the solid ground of Kansas. When they finally landed in Oz, Dorothy comments to her little companion, Toto, "I have a feeling we're not in Kansas anymore."

That's right! After the bankruptcy, Kansas was no longer just plain old Kansas, it was now "KS", artificial corporate venue of the bankrupt United States - newly established "Federal territory", part of the "Federal zone", and Dorothy and Toto were in this "state".

In the 1930's, the all capital letter, written, straw man, corporate persona, newly created artificial aspect of the former American sovereign man or woman, had no brain. Americans were too confused and distracted by all the commotion of the times, to figure out that there even was such a thing as a "straw man", let alone realize that they were in fact - "trustees for their very own straw men"!

Did you know, that according to Black's Law Dictionary, "people" are defined as living flesh and blood entities, whereas, "persons" are defined as artificial corporate entities owned by the state with a "persona" name! In other words, a name that "sounds" like, and even "looks", just like yours, but is commonly in all capital letters!

The Scarecrow, identified his straw man persona for Dorothy, remember? "Some People without brains do an awful lot of talking. Of course, I'm not bright about doing things." And remember his classic song, "If I Only Had a Brain"? The

Scarecrow, or straw man, succinctly augured, "I'd unravel every riddle for every individual (sic), in trouble or in pain." The translation is this: Once one discovers that his "straw man" exists, all political and legal mysteries as well as all health and prosperity problems, complexities and confusions, are all simply resolved in consideration of truth and Common Law principles. Once one recognizes "title" to his straw man persona, and facilitates its termination or his "divorce" from it, he can protect himself from any legal trouble or legal damage, and benefit from many other hidden truths.

Now remember the other character, the "Tin Man"? Well, TIN also stands for Taxpayer Identification Number! The TIN MAN was a hollow man made of metal, in other words, a vessel or a vehicle. A newly created "commercial code-word" for the Straw Man, back in the 1930's. Just like the straw man had no brain, the TIN MAN had no heart, in other words, both were artificial persons. Another definition of TIN, in Webster's dictionary, believe it or not, is "counterfeit."

Now the TIN MAN also represented the mechanical and "heartless" aspects of commerce and commercial law. Just like they say in the Mafia, "nothing personal, it's just business". The heartless TIN MAN also carried an axe, traditional symbol for God, i.e., modern commercial law in all earlier dominant civilizations, including Fascist states. In the words of the TIN MAN, who expressed relief after Dorothy had oiled his arm: "I've held that axe up for ages." In other words, while the American sovereign "people" were in charge of things, Common Law, or Yahweh's Law, was the cornerstone of all political and legal process - it had been "upheld" for centuries!

Now the root word of the word fascist is "fas". Now in Black's Law Dictionary (sixth edition) you will find that it describes fas or fascist as, "the right, just, or Divine Law", regulating the conduct of all men. Now the word "ace" etymologically relates to the word axe, and in a deck of cards, the only one above the king is the "ACE", i.e., God. One of the axis powers of WW2, Italy, was a fascist state. The symbol for fascism is a "fasces", a bundle of rods with an axe bound up in the middle with its blade projected. The fasces may be found on the reverse of the American Mercury-Head-Dime. The Roman deity, Mercury, was the god of commerce. And on the wall behind, and on each side of the speaker's

podium in the US Senate, at the base of the seal of the US Senate, are two crossed faces.

Now the other character was a lion. The lion, king of the beasts, or king of animals, represented the once fearless, world-dominating American, sovereign people. Interestingly enough, the lion, if you remember, had lost his courage. After your first round with the IRS or CCRA, defending your Tax Identification Number, Tin Man, dummy corporation (that the state owns), vassal vehicle, individual employee, public corporation all capital letter, written persona name, artificial person, straw man, you probably lost some of your courage also.

You didn't know it, but your governments, the IRS and CCRA have been dealing with you strictly under the laws of commerce. Just like the TIN MAN, commerce is heartless. And the laws of Commerce, under which our countries govern themselves, mean that because the state owns the straw man, the state owns everything the straw man owns. In other words, everything you thought you owned is actually totally owned by the state! Check your vehicle registration, your certified copy of your alleged land title, your state issued Birth Certificate, they are all in the persona name of the state's corporation! Oh I know it looks and sounds like what you think your name is, but it really isn't!

Now what did Dorothy have to do to find the Wizard? Well, she had to follow the yellow brick road, i.e., follow the trail of America's stolen gold, and you'll find the thieves who stole it!

Isn't it interesting that in the beginning of the movie, the Wizard was represented by the traveling mystic, Professor Marvel, whom Dorothy encountered when she ran away with Toto. His macabre shingle, touted that he was "acclaimed by the crowned heads of Europe, past, present and future!" Boy, that Professor Marvel must have been a regular Wizard to be acclaimed by the future crowned heads of Europe, even before they were crowned!

Before the bankers stole America, they had long since disempowered the Christian Monarchies of Europe and looted their Kingdoms. Maybe this professor Marvel knew something from those experiences and how they would be applied to the future, that the rest of America was unaware of. With a human skull peering down from its painted perch inside his wagon, the Professor lectured Dorothy of

the pagan priests of Isis and Osiris and the days of the pharaohs of Egypt.

Now when Dorothy Gail and her new friends emerged from the forest, they were elated to see Emerald City before them, only a short jaunt away. The wicked Witch of the West, desperate for the "Ruby" slippers that Dorothy was wearing, would have to make her move before our heroes were inside the walls.

A significant point here is that in the original book "The Wonderful Wizard of Oz", published in 1900, 39 years before the release of the movie, the slippers were silver. At the time the book was written, America still had all of its Gold and Silver and the value of one ounce of Gold was set at fifteen ounces of silver, silver being the more plentiful of the two metals.

Just as the silver slippers carried Dorothy, America's stockpile of silver and gold, being the Country's currency, carried the country to a position of pre-eminence throughout the world at that time. But as mentioned, when the movie came out in 1939, the slippers were ruby, or red. Isn't it a coincidence that all accountants use "red" to signify negative balances, or insolvency, or even bankruptcy, as was the actual case with the then bankrupt U.S.A. In government and corporate contracts, red also signifies "private", i.e. privatization of the ownership of what was formerly the publicly held gold.

Between 1916 and 1933, most of America's gold and silver was rounded up by the privately owned, private corporations, called the Federal Reserve Bank, (and Banks of Canada and England) and shipped off to Fed owners (crowned heads of state) in England and Europe. The reason for this, was that the use of the newly issued "Federal Reserve Notes" carried an interest penalty that could only be paid in what? Gold!

Now the previous currency for the United States, "United States Notes" carried no such interest requirement. But, such was the bargain that came with the privately issued Federal Reserve Notes. When bankruptcy was declared in 1933, Americans were required to do what? To turn in all gold coins, gold bullion and gold certificates by May the 1<sup>st</sup>. May Day!

Well, if we go back in history we find another interesting event took place on May Day, this time, in the year 1776 - the birthday of Communism! Now talking to people who were alive in 1933, you may

find out that the general sentiment toward such thievery of the people's gold, bordered on a second revolution.

Back to Dorothy's slippers. Remember the Wicked Witch of the West had big plans to get the slippers before Dorothy and her crew made it to Emerald City. So what was her tactic to get the slippers? Well if you remember the movie, her tactic was to drug them all into unconsciousness by covering the countryside with poppy flowers. What are poppies? The source of heroin, opium and morphine. And then she would just waltz in and snatch the slippers. In other words, the best way to boost (steal) the gold was to dull the senses of the American people. Does anyone remember what year it was that LSD was created by Dr. Albert Hoffman? Would it surprise you to find out it was 1939?

Now the poppies, or the drugs, worked on Dorothy, the Lion and Toto, the flesh and blood entities, but had no effect at all on the Scarecrow or the TIN MAN, the artificial entities. The two of them cried out for help, and Glenda the Witch of the North answered their prayers with a blanket of snow, that nullified the effect of the poppies on Dorothy, the Lion and Toto. The TIN MAN and Straw Man were still "artificial" entities.

Now as they all scampered toward Emerald City, the City of Green, Federal Reserve Notes, the new fiat money, money by decree, Canada Bank Notes, we heard the Munchkins singing on the "glory of the Wizard's creation. You're out of the woods, you're out of the dark, you're out of the night, step into the sun, step into the light, keep straight ahead, for the most glorious place on the face of the earth or the stars." How many ways have you been told about the "wonders" of the fiat money, and the glories of life that can be purchased – if you just had enough?

Now this foregoing jingle, is filled with Illuminist, Luciferian symbols and metaphors, re: the darkness and the light. Now the Wicked Witch of the West made her home in a round, medieval watchtower. These are ancient symbols of the Knights Templar of Free Masonry, who were given to practice witchcraft, and who also were credited as the originators of modern banking about the year 1099 AD.

Now the Wicked Witch of the West was also dressed in black, the color symbolizing the planet Saturn, sacred icon of the Knights Templar, and the color of choice of Judges and priests for their robes.

Who was the Wicked Witch of the West? Remember in the first part of the film her counterpart was a woman named Elmira Gulch, who according to Aunt Emm, owned half the county. Miss Gulch, alleged that Dorothy's dog Toto, had bitten her. She came to the farm with an order from the Sheriff, demanding that they surrender Toto to her custody.

Aunt Emm was not immediately cooperative, and answered Miss Gulch's allegation that Toto had bitten her; "Well he's really gentle with gentle People that is". When Miss Gulch defied them to withhold Toto and go against the law, dear old Aunt Emm, was relegated to pushing the party line for big brother. She dutifully succumbed to the pressure and counseled Dorothy reluctantly, "oh we can't go against the law Dorothy, I'm afraid poor Toto will have to go".

When Dorothy refused to surrender Toto, Miss Gulch lashed out, "if you don't hand over that dog, I'll bring a damned suit that'll take your whole farm." That's right. She said a "damned" suit in 1939!

Today 70% of all lawyers reside in the U.S.A. and 95% of all lawsuits in the world are filed under United States jurisdiction. Now the Wicked Witch of the West and Miss Gulch, my dear friends, represent judges and lawyers i.e., the American and Canadian legal system including the attorney run U.S. Congress and the attorney run Privy Council. The professional "collection agents" for transferring all wealth and property, "everything" from the people to the private banking cartels.

The Wicked Witch of the West wanted the silver slippers, the precious metals, and her counterpart Miss Gulch wanted to take Toto. What does "Toto" mean in attorney language, i.e.: Latin. It means "everything" [total]!

Dorothy and the gang fell for the Wizard's illusion in the beginning, but soon began to wise up, and discern the Wizard for what he was, a confidence man. When asked about helping the Scarecrow or Straw Man, among other babblings about getting a brain, the Wizard also cited the Latin for "one out of many", i.e. converting the many into one, or the New World Order, or "Novus Orda Suporum", a Latin phrase placed on the American one dollar bill shortly after the bankruptcy.

He also proudly revealed or confessed that he was "born and bred in the heart of the western wilderness, an old Kansas man myself". Now the

bankers did pretty well in Europe, but as the Wizard pointed out, they made a killing in the Western wilderness, i.e. North America, with the theft of our gold, labor, property - everything, from the “grateful and responsive rural folk” (quote of J.D. Rockefeller) who populated the country at that time. Did you know that when Rockefeller financed the Russian Revolution in 1917, he was quoted as saying, “I care not who makes the law, so long as I control the currency”. Says a lot for who or what actually controls us!

When Dorothy asked Glenda, the Good Witch of the North, for help in getting back to Kansas, she replied, “you don’t need to be helped, you’ve always had the **power** to go back to Kansas,” Translation, you’ve always had the right and authority to re-claim your sovereignty, you just forgot it!

Americans and Canadians have intimate first hand knowledge of the heartless mechanics of the law of commerce. The IRS (and CCRA) collection agencies for the private Federal Reserve Bank and the Bank of Canada were constituted under U.C.C. in 1954. U.C.C. stands for Uniform Commercial Code, and these agencies have always operated under U.C.C. (Commercial) Law.

Now you may wonder what is the meaning behind the words in the title “Wizard of Oz”. Well, look them up. Like everything else, it’s right there in the open for you to see, if you will just look. A definition of Wizard is: “a person of high professional skill or knowledge.” Oz is an abbreviation of onza, the Italian (Latin origin) word for ounce or ounces, the uniform unit of measurement for gold, silver and other precious metals. As attested by the factual history of this country, of this continent, the Wizard of Oz, was the “professional Wizard of ounces”.

Everything worked out for Dorothy in the end, i.e. the American and Canadian people. She made it home! There is remedy in law, there is remedy for health, and there is remedy for everything. It’s there, it always has been, and it’s just been very craftily encoded and disguised and camouflaged.

Fortunately, the codes have been cracked; we are all not quite as “dull” or “dopey” as we were expected to be. There is a way home, just like in the movie. Like Dorothy said, “There’s no place like home.” And there isn’t. There is nothing like sovereignty for a sovereign.

Will you continue to be conned by the con men and worship the Wizard’s light show, or will you wise up like Dorothy and look behind the veil?

Now in order to understand the power of what the story behind the Wizard of Oz can lead to, we must first understand that our written language procedure has been all but forgotten by most. Before this, the laws for the people were all written in Latin. Why? Because Latin is one of the most precise languages on the planet! So what is so all-important about the preciseness of the language? According to Black’s Law Dictionary, the word, “ambiguity”, means this, “an uncertainty of meaning or intention, as in a contractual term or statutory provision.” Therefore, a language with no ambiguity leaves no room for doubt or interpretation. In fact, a maxim of law states this: “one must abide by the words where there is no ambiguity”.

Now here is more Latin: “In Initio” which means, in the beginning. To best understand how to unravel the enigma of the difference between the authentic natural organic party or vessel, the flesh and blood Dorothy, and her legal fiction persona, Straw man, TIN MAN, her artificial counterparts, we must go to the beginning, where it all starts for each of us.

For most of us, this takes place in a public hospital. For most of us, our mother and the attending physician are present. The doctor spans your bottom, you take your first breath and everything is fine. But, what almost no one realizes, is that the very first name you are given is “N.B. FEMALE” or “N.B. MALE” (new born female or male as the case may be).

The names your parents choose are actually a “change” of name from the forgoing, and are always recorded in the Military style of a Nom De Guerre. A Nom De Guerre is printed or written, all capital letters; it signifies the Military designation of “dead man”. But then no-one told you, so you couldn’t know that you were living in a country under Military Law, because according to International treaties and U.N. Law, all bankrupt countries must operate under Military or Martial Law. Hence the gold-fringed Military flags in our courtrooms, houses of parliament, etc. and hence the Military style of name, your all capital last name, Nom De Guerre.

Unless you have the knowledge of who you really are, and how to use proper English procedure to spell and punctuate your name, you will for all of

your life be trapped as a “corporate” chattel of the state. Under the current system of things, this may not be all that bad for most, but perhaps the total truth about who you really are would even be better! Without knowledge of your sovereignty, you are, de facto, a “corporate” creation of the state! Now we all recognize that even our government employees fall into this same category, so please understand that this is not a slap in the face of any government, but rather, a slap in our own faces, to wake us up so to speak, in order that we may take some steps to correct these unfortunate, but obvious mistakes.

Your “name” is actually the name of a corporation created by the state, to which, if you do not know better, your responsibility will be administered by the state under Military law and Commercial law (U.C.C.) as required for all corporate entities. You are the state appointed “trustee” for your corporate “image” – your “Straw Man” – your “TIN MAN”, your “persona”, until you wise-up and become yourself!

As a sovereign, you are subject only to divine law of Yahweh, not Common Law, or the law of the people – but the Law that stands supreme in the face of all other subordinate laws! Ever wonder why all crowned heads of state, most diplomats and world leaders, all proclaim their sovereignty and display evidence of this fact (as in “diplomatic” passports, “flagged automobiles” etc.)? Because they know that they are not a Nom De Guerre – a dead man, and they know they are not a persona, an artificial corporate creation with a name spelled without punctuation, much like this, “John Robert SMITH”. A typical “persona” corporate name is written like this, “John Robert Smith”, or “JOHN ROBERT SMITH”. Flesh and blood people, living entities, write their names according to proper English procedure, like this, “:John-Robert: Smith”.

Procedural summary explanation:

All good English dictionaries provide “procedures” as well as spelling and definitions for the proper usage of English and English grammar. Again, whether through our own inherent laziness, or simply because we have been indifferent, we have lost almost all sense of proper English procedure.

Procedurally, Capital letters may only be used to: begin a sentence;

i.be the first letter of a proper name of a place or of people,

ii.be an abbreviation for a proper noun, commonly abbreviated. (In other words, an all capital name or an all capital last name as in the case of a Nom De Guerre, is merely a series of capital letters that could only signify some unknown or unspecified series of abbreviated nouns!)

Other procedures:

iv.the use of a prepositional phrase is essential to establish the noun as a noun and as a fact.

v.The symbol commonly referred to as a full colon (“:”), may be utilized in place of a prepositional phrase to signify the noun as in the case of a name.

vi.Without the full colon or its prepositional phrase counterpart, all nouns by default, become verbs, as in the case of a “persona” name. (Show me the “verb” version of yourself!)

vii.A key here is this. Only a flesh and blood, living entity can have sex. More importantly, only a flesh and blood, living entity, with the ability to PROVE his KNOWLEDGE that he is indeed aware of the difference, is lawfully able to own property, automobiles, legal tender, and to safely fend for himself in a court of law. Everyone else, without exception, is owned and controlled by the state, and declared by the state to be an imbecile, idiot or lunatic, incapable of representing himself - believe it or not!

viii.Is it important to you to know the difference? I should hope so!

So, what does this allegory have to do with you? Lots! Just pretend for a moment that everything we’ve revealed to you in the forgoing allegory is actually true. It is very coincidental to say the least, that this allegory so aptly explains the very real, and very important mistake we have now all recognized.

What it all may mean is this. We are all the victims of being identified with a “misnomer”, meaning, “a wrong name”! Over long periods of time, subtle changes, more often than not, were introduced for sake of convenience or efficiency – in part to allow for our inherent laziness. The long term results, unfortunately, were that you, along with countless millions of others, probably including all of our government workers, and most, if not all lawyers, have been duped into becoming a “chattel” (artificial entity, a thing) of the state, of our own government! You say you are not a “thing”. Well, sorry, but unless you already knew who you were, and completed the steps necessary to undo the “misnomer”, you have

indeed, been labeled and registered as a chattel, albeit, unwittingly!

In “commercial terms”, “collateral” refers to something of value, such as a chattel. A “civilian”, is defined under “civil” or Roman law as a person, an individual or persona state-owned identity – a “chattel”, something of “collateral value” in commercial law! I suspect we all readily recognize that this mistake in terms of our identity is one that needs to be addressed. Surely none of us thinks of himself as a Nom De Guerre – a dead man, or as chattel, or as a corporate persona, and most certainly, we all do know that we are indeed, flesh and blood living entities, something even our governments would understand without opposition! So the simple answer, is to simply get back to proper procedure, and start identifying ourselves truthfully.

Remember, the simple but true Maxim of Law that states: “One must abide by the words [and procedures] where there is no ambiguity”. Applying this principle will allow us to correct this most unfortunate and silly mistake. After-all, if this mistake was to be left unchecked for long enough, sooner or later, we may collectively lose sight of these facts, and out of sheer habit alone, it may even become accepted as correct by those in our future governments. I don’t think that is something any of us wants to risk!

Step out of the pyramid, step into the circle, step out of the nonsense, step into the freedom, step out of the darkness and into the light, of happiness, health, wealth, wisdom, and all things right!

Get into our circle of equality – the Kingdom of Yahweh, where everyone is a living, flesh and blood entity, and KNOWS it!

## **The Templars of the Crown**

The governmental and judicial systems within the United States of America, at both federal and local state levels, is owned by the “Crown,” which is a private foreign power. Before jumping to conclusions about the Queen of England or the Royal Families of Britain owning the U.S.A., this is a different “Crown” and is fully exposed and explained below. We are specifically referencing the established Templar Church, known for centuries by the world as the “Crown.” From this point on, we will also refer to the Crown as the Crown Temple or Crown Templar, all three being synonymous.

First, a little historical background. The Temple Church was built by the Knights Templar in two parts: the Round and the Chancel. The Round Church was consecrated in 1185 and modeled after the circular Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem. The Chancel was built in 1240. The Temple Church serves both the Inner and Middle Temples (see below) and is located between Fleet Street and Victoria Embankment at the Thames River. Its grounds also house the Crown Offices at Crown Office Row. This Temple “Church” is outside any Canonical jurisdiction. The Master of the Temple is appointed and takes his place by sealed (non-public) patent, without induction or institution.

All licensed Bar Attorneys - Attorners (see definitions below) – in the U.S. owe their allegiance and give their solemn oath in pledge to the Crown Temple, realizing this or not. This is simply due to the fact that all Bar Associations throughout the world are signatories and franchises to the international Bar Association located at the Inns of Court at Crown Temple, which are physically located at Chancery Lane behind Fleet Street in London. Although they vehemently deny it, all Bar Associations in the U.S., such as the American Bar Association, the Florida Bar, or California Bar Association, are franchises to the Crown.

The Inns of Court (see below, The Four Inns of Court) to the Crown Temple use the Banking and Judicial system of the City of London - a sovereign and independent territory which is not a part of Great Britain (just as Washington City, as DC was called in the 1800’s, is not a part of the north American states, nor is it a state) to defraud, coerce, and manipulate the American people. These Fleet Street bankers and lawyers are committing crimes in America under the guise and color of law (see definitions for legal and

lawful below). They are known collectively as the “Crown.” Their lawyers are actually Templar Bar Attornies, not lawyers.

The present Queen of England is not the “Crown,” as we have all been led to believe. Rather, it is the Bankers and Attornies (Attorneys) who are the actual Crown or Crown Temple. The Monarch aristocrats of England have not been ruling sovereigns since the reign of King John, circa 1215. All royal sovereignty of the old British Crown since that time has passed to the Crown Temple in Chancery.

The U.S.A. is not the free and sovereign nation that our federal government tells us it is. If this were true, we would not be dictated to by the Crown Temple through its bankers and attornies. The U.S.A. is controlled and manipulated by this private foreign power and our unlawful Federal U.S. Government is their pawn broker. The bankers and Bar Attornies in the U.S.A. are a franchise in oath and allegiance to the Crown at Chancery - the Crown Temple Church and its Chancel located at Chancery Lane - a manipulative body of elite bankers and attorners from the independent City of London who violate the law in America by imposing fraudulent “legal” - but totally unlawful - contracts on the American people. The banks Rule the Temple Church and the Attorners carry out their Orders by controlling their victim’s judiciary.

Since the first Chancel of the Temple Church was built by the Knights Templar, this is not a new ruling system by any means. The Chancel, or Chancery, of the Crown Inner Temple Court was where King John was, in January 1215, when the English barons demanded that he confirm the rights enshrined in the Magna Carta. This City of London Temple was the headquarters of the Templar Knights in Great Britain where Order and Rule were first made, which became known as Code. Remember all these terms, such as Crown, Temple, Templar, Knight, Chancel, Chancery, Court, Code, Order and Rule as we tie together their origins with the present American Temple Bar system of thievery by equity (chancery) contracts.

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness.”-Matthew 23:27

By what authority has the “Crown” usurped the natural sovereignty of the American people? Is it acceptable that the U.S. Supreme Court decides constitutional issues in the U.S.A? How can it be considered in any manner as being “constitutional” when this same Supreme Court is appointed by (not elected) and paid by the Federal U.S. Government? As you will soon see, the land called North America belongs to the Crown Temple.

The legal system (judiciary) of the U.S.A. is controlled by the Crown Temple from the independent and sovereign City of London. The private Federal Reserve System, which issues fiat U.S. Federal Reserve Notes, is financially owned and controlled by the Crown from Switzerland, the home and legal origin for the charters of the United Nations, the International Monetary Fund, the World Trade Organization, and most importantly, the Bank of International Settlements. Even Hitler respected his Crown bankers by not bombing Switzerland. The Bank of International Settlements in Basel, Switzerland controls all the central banks of the G7 nations. He who controls the gold rules the world.

### **Definitions you likely never knew:**

ATTORN [e-'tern] Anglo-French aturner to transfer (allegiance of a tenant to another lord), from Old French atornier to turn (to), arrange, from a- to + torner to turn: to agree to be the tenant of a new landlord or owner of the same property. Merriam-Webster's Dictionary of Law ©1996.

ATTORN, v.i. [L. ad and torno.] In the feudal law, to turn, or transfer homage and service from one lord to another. This is the act of feudatories, vassals or tenants, upon the alienation of the estate.-Webster’s 1828 Dictionary.

ESQUIRE, n [L. scutum, a shield; Gr. a hide, of which shields were anciently made.], a shield-bearer or armor-bearer, scutifer; an attendant on a knight. Hence in modern times, a title of dignity next in degree below a knight. In England, this title is given to the younger sons of noblemen, to officers of the king's courts and of the household, to counselors at law, justices of the peace, while in commission, sheriffs, and other gentlemen. In the United States, the title is given to public officers of all degrees, from governors down to justices and attorneys.-Webster’s 1828 Dictionary.

RULE, n. [L. regula, from rego, to govern, that is, to stretch, strain or make straight.] 1.



Government; sway; empire; control; supreme command or authority. 6. In monasteries, corporations or societies, a law or regulation to be observed by the society and its particular members. - Webster's 1828 Dictionary

RULE n. 1 [C] a statement about what must or should be done, (syn.) a regulation.

REGULATION n. 1 [C] a rule, statement about what can be done and what cannot. 2 [U] the general condition of controlling any part of human life. -Newbury House Dictionary ©1999.

CODE n. 1 [C;U] a way of hiding the true meaning of communications from all except those people who have the keys to understand it. 2 [C] a written set of rules of behavior. 3 [C] a formal group of principles or laws. -v. coded, coding, codes to put into code, (syn.) to encode. ENCODE v. 1 to change written material into secret symbols. -Newbury House Dictionary ©1999.

CURTAIN n. [OE. cortin, curtin, fr. OF. cortine, curtine, F. courtine, LL. cortina, also, small court, small inclosure surrounded by walls, from cortis court. See Court.] 4 A flag; an ensign; -- in contempt. [Obs.] Shak. Behind the curtain, in concealment; in secret. -1913 Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary.

COURT, n. 3. A palace; the place of residence of a king or sovereign prince. 5. Persons who compose the retinue or council of a king or emperor. 9. The tabernacle had one court; the temple, three. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

COURT n. 2 the place where a king or queen lives or meets others. -The Newbury House Dictionary ©1999.

TEMPLAR, n. [from the Temple, a house near the Thames, which originally belonged to the knights Templars. The latter took their denomination from an apartment of the palace of Baldwin II in Jerusalem, near the temple.] 1. A student of the law. - Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

TEMPLE, n. [L. templum.] 1. A public edifice erected in honor of some deity. Among pagans, a building erected to some pretended deity, and in which the people assembled to worship. Originally, temples were open places, as the Stonehenge in England. 4. In England, the Temples are two inns of court, thus called because anciently the dwellings of the knights Templars. They are called the Inner and the Middle Temple. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

CAPITOL, n. 1. The temple of Jupiter in Rome, and a fort or castle, on the Mons Capitolinus. In this, the Senate of Rome anciently assembled; and on the same place, is still the city hall or town-house, where the conservators of the Romans hold their meetings. The same name was given to the principal temples of the Romans in their colonies.

INN, n. [Hebrew, To dwell or to pitch a tent.] 2. In England, a college of municipal or common law professors and students; formerly, the town-house of a nobleman, bishop or other distinguished personage, in which he resided when he attended the court. Inns of court, colleges in which students of law reside and are instructed. The principal are the Inner Temple, the Middle Temple, Lincoln's Inn, and Gray's Inn. Inns of chancery, colleges in which young students formerly began their law studies. These are now occupied chiefly by attorneys, solicitors, etc.

INNER, a. [from in.] Interior; farther inward than something else, as an inner chamber; the inner court of a temple or palace. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

CROWN, n. 4. Imperial or regal power or dominion; sovereignty. There is a power behind the crown greater than the crown itself. Junius. 19. A coin stamped with the image of a crown; hence, a denomination of money; as, the English crown. -- Crown land, land belonging to the crown, that is, to the sovereign. -- Crown law, the law which governs criminal prosecutions. -- Crown lawyer, one employed by the crown, as in criminal cases. v.t. 1. To cover, decorate, or invest with a crown; hence, to invest with royal dignity and power. -1913 Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary.

COLONY, n. 1. A company [i.e. legal corporation] or body of people transplanted from their mother country to a remote province or country to cultivate and inhabit it, and remaining subject to the jurisdiction of the parent state; as the British colonies in America or the Indies; the Spanish colonies in South America. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

STATE, n. [L., to stand, to be fixed.] 1. Condition; the circumstances of a being or thing at any given time. These circumstances may be internal, constitutional or peculiar to the being, or they may have relation to other beings. 4. Estate; possession. [See Estate.] -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

ESTATE, n. [L. status, from sto, to stand. The roots stb, std and stg, have nearly the same

signification, to set, to fix. It is probable that the L. sto is contracted from stad, as it forms steti.] 1. In a general sense, fixedness; a fixed condition; 5. Fortune; possessions; property in general. 6. The general business or interest of government; hence, a political body; a commonwealth; a republic. But in this sense, we now use State. ESTATE, v.t. To settle as a fortune. 1. To establish. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

PATENT, a. [L. patens, from pateo, to open.] 3. Appropriated by letters patent. 4. Apparent; conspicuous. PATENT, n. A writing given by the proper authority and duly authenticated, granting a privilege to some person or persons. By patent, or letters patent, that is, open letters, the king of Great Britain grants lands, honors and franchises.

PATENT, v.t. To grant by patent. 1. To secure the exclusive right of a thing to a person

LAWFUL. In accordance with the law of the land; according to the law; permitted, sanctioned, or justified by law. "Lawful" properly implies a thing conformable to or enjoined by law; "Legal", a thing in the form or after the manner of law or binding by law. A writ or warrant issuing from any court, under color of law, is a "legal" process however defective. - A Dictionary of Law 1893.

LEGAL. Latin legalis. Pertaining to the understanding, the exposition, the administration, the science and the practice of law: as, the legal profession, legal advice; legal blanks, newspaper. Implied or imputed in law. Opposed to actual. "Legal" looks more to the letter, and "Lawful" to the spirit, of the law. "Legal" is more appropriate for conformity to positive rules of law; "Lawful" for accord with ethical principle. "Legal" imports rather that the forms of law are observed, that the proceeding is correct in method, that rules prescribed have been obeyed; "Lawful" that the right is actful in substance, that moral quality is secured. "Legal" is the antithesis of "equitable", and the equivalent of "constructive". - 2 Abbott's Law Dict. 24; A Dictionary of Law (1893).

STATUS IN QUO, STATUS QUO. [L., state in which.] The state in which anything is already. The phrase is also used retrospectively, as when, on a treaty of place, matters return to the status quo ante bellum, or are left in statu quo ante bellum, i.e., the state (or, in the state) before the war.

-1913 Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary:  
The Four Inns of Court to the unholy Temple

Globally, all the legalistic scams promoted by the exclusive monopoly of the Temple Bar and their Bar Association franchises come from four Inns or Temples of Court: the Inner Temple, the Middle Temple, Lincoln's Inn, and Gray's Inn. These Inns/Temples are exclusive and private country clubs; secret societies of world power in commerce. They are well established, some having been founded in the early 1200's. The Queen and Queen Mother of England are current members of both the Inner Temple and Middle Temple. Gray's Inn specializes in Taxation legalities by Rule and Code for the Crown. Lincoln's Inn received its name from the Third Earl of Lincoln (circa 1300).

Just like all U.S. based franchise Bar Associations, none of the Four Inns of the Temple are incorporated - for a definite and purposeful reason: You can't make claim against a non-entity and a non-being. They are private societies without charters or statutes, and their so-called constitutions are based solely on custom and self-regulation. In other words, they exist as secret societies without a public "front door" unless you're a private member called to their Bar.

While the Inner Temple holds the legal system franchise by license to steal from Canada and Great Britain, it is the Middle Temple that has legal license to steal from America. This comes about directly via their Bar Association franchises to the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple through the Crown Temple.

From THE HISTORY OF THE INN, Later Centuries, [p.6], written by the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple, we can see a direct tie to the Bar Association franchises and its Crown signatories in America:

"Call to the Bar or keeping terms in one of the four Inns a pre-requisite to Call at King's Inns until late in the 19th century. In the 17th and 18th centuries, students came from the American colonies and from many of the West Indian islands. The Inn's records would lead one to suppose that for a time there was hardly a young gentleman in Charleston who had not studied here. Five of the signatories to the Declaration of Independence were Middle Templars, and notwithstanding it and its consequences, Americans continued to come here until the War of 1812".

All Bar Association licensed Attorneys must keep the terms of their oath to the Crown Temple in

order to be accepted or “called to Bar” at any of the King’s Inns. Their oath, pledge, and terms of allegiance are made to the Crown Temple.

It’s a real eye opener to know that the Middle Inn of the Crown Temple has publicly acknowledged there were at least five Templar Bar Attornies, under solemn oath only to the Crown, who signed what was alleged to be an American Declaration of Independence. This simply means that both parties to the Declaration agreement were of the same origin, the Crown Temple. In case you don’t understand the importance of this, there is no international agreement or treaty that will ever be honored, or will ever have lawful effect, when the same party signs as both the first and second parties. It’s merely a worthless piece of paper with no lawful authority when both sides to any agreement are actually the same. In reality, the American Declaration of Independence was nothing more than an internal memo of the Crown Temple made among its private members.

By example, Alexander Hamilton was one of those numerous Crown Templars who was called to their Bar. In 1774, he entered King’s College in New York City, which was funded by members of the London King’s Inns, now named Columbia University. In 1777, he became a personal aide and private secretary to George Washington during the American Revolution.

In May of 1782, Hamilton began studying law in Albany, New York, and within six months had completed a three year course of studies, passed his examinations, and was admitted to the New York Bar. Of course, the New York Bar Association was/is a franchise of the Crown Temple through the Middle Inn. After a year’s service in Congress during the 1782-1783 session, he settled down to legal practice in New York City as Alexander Hamilton, Esqr. In February of 1784, he wrote the charter for, and became a founding member of, the Bank of New York, the State’s first bank.

He secured a place on the New York delegation to the Federal Convention of 1787 at Philadelphia. In a five hour speech on June 18th, he stated “an Executive for life will be an elective Monarch”. When all his anti-Federalist New York colleagues withdrew from the Convention in protest, he alone signed the Constitution for the United States of America representing New York State, one of the legal Crown States (Colonies).

One should particularly notice that a lawful state is made up of the people, but a State is a legal entity of the Crown - a Crown Colony. This is an example of the deceptive ways the Crown Temple - Middle Templars - have taken control of America since the beginning of our settlements.

Later, as President Washington’s U.S. Treasury Secretary, Hamilton alone laid the foundation of the first Federal U.S. Central Bank, secured credit loans through Crown banks in France and the Netherlands, and increased the power of the Federal Government over the hoodwinked nation-states of the Union. Hamilton had never made a secret of the fact that he admired the government and fiscal policies of Great Britain.

Americans were fooled into believing that the legal Crown Colonies comprising New England were independent nation states, but they never were nor are today. They were and still are Colonies of the Crown Temple, through letters patent and charters, who have no legal authority to be independent from the Rule and Order of the Crown Temple. A legal State is a Crown Temple Colony.

Neither the American people nor the Queen of Britain own America. The Crown Temple owns America through the deception of those who have sworn their allegiance by oath to the Middle Templar Bar. The Crown Bankers and their Middle Templar Attornies Rule America through unlawful contracts, unlawful taxes, and contract documents of false equity through debt deceit, all strictly enforced by their completely unlawful, but “legal”, Orders, Rules and Codes of the Crown Temple Courts, our so-called “judiciary” in America. This is because the Crown Temple holds the land titles and estate deeds to all of North America.

The biggest lie is what the Crown and its agents refer to as “the rule of law”. In reality, it is not about law at all, but solely about the Crown Rule of all nations. For example, just read what President Bush stated on November 13, 2001, regarding the “rule of law:”

“Our countries are embarked on a new relationship for the 21st century, founded on a commitment to the values of democracy, the free market, and the rule of law.” - Joint Statement by President George W. Bush and President Vladimir V. Putin on 11/13/01, spoken from the White House, Washington D.C.

### **What happened in 1776?**

"Whoever owns the soil, owns all the way to the heavens and to the depths of the earth." - Old Latin maxim and Roman expression.

1776 is the year that will truly live in infamy for all Americans. It is the year that the Crown Colonies became legal Crown States. The Declaration of Independence was a legal, not lawful, document. It was signed on both sides by representatives of the Crown Temple. Legally, it announced the status quo of the Crown Colonies to that of the new legal name called "States" as direct possessive estates of the Crown (see the definitions above to understand the legal trickery that was done).

The American people were hoodwinked into thinking they were declaring lawful independence from the Crown. Proof that the Colonies are still in Crown possession is the use of the word "State" to signify a "legal estate of possession." Had this been a document of and by the people, both the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution would have been written using the word "states". By the use of "State," the significance of a government of estate possession was legally established. All of the North American States are Crown Templar possessions through their legal document, signed by their representation of both parties to the contract, known as the Constitution of the United States of America.

All "Constitutional Rights" in America are simply those dictated by the Crown Temple and enforced by the Middle Inn Templars (Bar Attorneys) through their franchise and corporate government entity, the federal United States Government. When a "State Citizen" attempts to invoke his "constitutional", natural, or common law "rights" in Chancery (equity courts), he is told they don't apply. Why? Simply because a State citizen has no rights outside of the Rule and Codes of Crown "law". Only a state citizen has natural and common law rights by the paramount authority of Yahweh's Law.

The people who comprise the citizenry of a state are recognized only within natural and common law as is already established by Yahweh's Law. Only a State Citizen can be a party to an action within a State Court. A common state citizen cannot be recognized in that court because he doesn't legally exist in Crown Chancery Courts. In order to be recognized in their State Courts, the common man must be converted to that of a corporate or legal entity (a legal fiction).

Now you know why they create such an entity using all capital letters within Birth Certificates issued by the State. They convert the common lawful man of Yahweh into a fictional legal entity subject to Administration by State Rules, Orders and Codes (there is no "law" within any Rule or Code). Of course, Rules, Codes, etc. do not apply to the lawful common man of the Lord of lords, so the man with inherent Godly law and rights must be converted into a legal "Person" of fictional "status" (another legal term) in order for their legal - but completely unlawful - State Judiciary (Chancery Courts) to have authority over him. Chancery Courts are tribunal courts where the decisions of "justice" are decided by 3 "judges". This is a direct result of the Crown Temple having invoked their Rule and Code over all judicial courts.

"It is held to be a settled Rule, that our courts can not take notice of any title to land not derived from the State or Colonial government, and duly verified by patent." -4 Johns. Rep. 163. Jackson v. Waters, 12 Johns. Rep. 365. S.P.

The Crown Temple was granted Letters Patent (see definition above) and Charters (definition below) for all the land (Colonies) of New England by the King of England, a sworn member of the Middle Temple (as the Queen is now). Since the people were giving the patent/charter corporations and Colonial Governours such a hard time, especially concerning Crown taxation, a scheme was devised to allow the Americans to believe they were being granted "independence." Remember, the Crown Templars represented both parties to the 1776 Declaration of Independence; and, as we are about to see, the latter 1787 U.S. Constitution.

To have this "Declaration" recognized by international treaty law, and in order to establish the new legal Crown entity of the incorporated United States, Middle Templar King George III agreed to the Treaty of Paris on September 3, 1783, "between the Crown of Great Britain and the said United States". The Crown of Great Britain legally was, then and now, the Crown Temple. This formally gave international recognition to the corporate "United States", the new Crown Temple States (Colonies). Most important is to know who the actual signatories to the Treaty of Paris were. Take particular note to the abbreviation "Esqr." following their names (see above definition for ESQUIRE) as this legally signifies "Officers of the King's Courts", which we

now know were Templar Courts or Crown Courts. This is the same Crown Templar Title given to Alexander Hamilton (see above).

The Crown was represented in signature by “David Hartley, Esqr.”, a Middle Templar of the King’s Court. Representing the United States (a Crown franchise) by signature was “John Adams, Esqr.”, “Benjamin Franklin, Esqr.” and “John Jay, Esqr.” The signatories for the “United States” were also Middle Templars of the King’s Court through Bar Association membership. What is plainly written in history proves, once again, that the Crown Temple was representing both parties to the agreement. What a perfect and elaborate scam the people of North America had pulled on them!

It becomes even more obvious when you read Article 5, which states in part,

“to provide for the Restitution of all Estates, Rights, and Properties which have been confiscated, belonging to real British Subjects.”

The Crown Colonies were granted to “persons” and corporations of the Crown Temple through Letters Patent and Charters, and the North American Colonial land was owned by the Crown.

#### **Now, here’s a real catch-all in Article 4:**

“It is agreed that creditors on either side shall meet with no lawful impediment to the recovery of the full value in sterling money of all bona fide debts heretofore contracted.”

Since the Crown and its Templars represented both the United States, as the debtors, and the Crown, as the creditors, then they became the creditor of the American people by owning all debts of the former Colonies, now called the legal Crown States. This sounds too good to be true, but these are the facts. The words SCAM and HOODWINKED can’t begin to describe what had taken place.

So then, what debts were owed to the Crown Temple and their banks as of 1883? In the Contract Between the King and the Thirteen United States of North America, signed at Versailles July 16, 1782, Article I states,

“It is agreed and certified that the sums advanced by His Majesty to the Congress of the United States under the title of a loan, in the years 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, and the present 1782, amount to the sum of eighteen million of livres, money of France, according to the following twenty-one receipts of the above-mentioned underwritten

Minister of Congress, given in virtue of his full powers, to wit...”

That amount equals about \$18 million dollars, plus interest, that Hamilton’s U.S. Central Bank owed the Crown through Crown Bank loans in France. This was signed, on behalf of the United States, by an already familiar Middle Templar, Benjamin Franklin, Esquire.

An additional \$6 million dollars (six million livres) was loaned to the United States at 5% interest by the same parties in a similar Contract signed on February 25, 1783. The Crown Bankers in the Netherlands and France were calling in their debts for payment by future generations of Americans.

#### **The Fiscal Agents of Mystery Babylon**

Since its beginnings, the Temple Church at the City of London has been a Knight Templar secret society. It was built and established by the same Temple Knights who were given their Rule and Order by the Roman Pope. It’s very important to know how the British Royal Crown was placed into the hands of the Knights Templars, and how the Crown Templars became the fiscal and military agents for the Pope of the Roman Church.

This all becomes very clear through the Concession Of England To The Pope on May 15, 1213. charter was sworn in fealty by England’s King John to Pope Innocent and the Roman Church. It was witnessed before the Crown Templars, as King John stated upon sealing the same,

“I myself bearing witness in the house of the Knights Templars.”

Pay particular attention to the words being used that we have defined below, especially charter, fealty, demur, and concession:

We wish it to be known to all of you, through this our charter, furnished with our seal... not induced by force or compelled by fear, but of our own good and spontaneous will and by the common counsel of our barons, do offer and freely concede to Yahweh and His holy apostles Peter and Paul and to our mother the holy Roman church, and to our lord pope Innocent and to his Catholic successors, the whole kingdom of England and the whole kingdom Ireland, with all their rights and appurtenances... we perform and swear fealty for them to him our aforesaid lord pope Innocent, and his catholic successors and the Roman church... binding our successors and our heirs by our wife forever, in similar manner to perform fealty and show homage to

him who shall be chief pontiff at that time, and to the Roman church without demur. As a sign... we will and establish perpetual obligation and concession... from the proper and especial revenues of our aforesaid kingdoms... the Roman church shall receive yearly a thousand marks sterling... saving to us and to our heirs our rights, liberties and regalia; all of which things, as they have been described above, we wish to have perpetually valid and firm; and we bind ourselves and our successors not to act counter to them. And if we or any one of our successors shall presume to attempt this, whoever he be, unless being duly warned he come to his kingdom, and this senses, be shall lose his right to the kingdom, and this charter of our obligation and concession shall always remain firm.

Most who have commented on this charter only emphasize the payments due the Pope and the Roman Church. What should be emphasized is the fact that King John broke the terms of this charter by signing the Magna Carta on June 15, 1215. Remember; the penalty for breaking the 1213 agreement was the loss of the Crown (right to the kingdom) to the Pope and his Roman Church. It says so quite plainly. To formally and lawfully take the Crown from the royal monarchs of England by an act of declaration, on August 24, 1215, Pope Innocent III annulled the Magna Carta; later in the year, he placed an Interdict (prohibition) on the entire British empire. From that time until today, the English monarchy and the entire British Crown belonged to the Pope.

The following definitions are all taken from Webster's 1828 Dictionary since the meanings have not been perverted for nearly 200 years:

**FEALTY**, n. [L. fidelis.] Fidelity to a lord; faithful adherence of a tenant or vassal to the superior of whom he holds his lands; loyalty. Under the feudal system of tenures, every vassal or tenant was bound to be true and faithful to his lord, and to defend him against all his enemies. This obligation was called his fidelity or fealty, and an oath of fealty was required to be taken by all tenants to their landlords. The tenant was called a liege man; the land, a liege fee; and the superior, liege lord.

**FEE**, n. [In English, is loan. This word, fee, inland, or an estate in trust, originated among the descendants of the northern conquerors of Italy, but it originated in the south of Europe. See Feud.] Primarily, a loan of land, an estate in trust, granted by a prince or lord, to be held by the grantee on

condition of personal service, or other condition; and if the grantee or tenant failed to perform the conditions, the land reverted to the lord or donor, called the landlord, or lend-lord, the lord of the loan. A fee then is any land or tenement held of a superior on certain conditions. It is synonymous with fief and feud. In the United States, an estate in fee or fee simple is what is called in English law an allodial estate, an estate held by a person in his own right, and descendible to the heirs in general.

**FEUD**, n. [L. fides; Eng. loan.] A fief; a fee; a right to lands or hereditaments held in trust, or on the terms of performing certain conditions; the right which a vassal or tenant has to the lands or other immovable thing of his lord, to use the same and take the profits thereof hereditarily, rendering to his superior such duties and services as belong to military tenure, &c., the property of the soil always remaining in the lord or superior.

By swearing to the 1213 Charter in fealty, King John declared that the British-English Crown and its possessions at that time, including all future possessions, estates, trusts, charters, letters patent, and land, were forever bound to the Pope and the Roman Church, the landlord. Some five hundred years later, the New England Colonies in America became a part of the Crown as a possession and trust named the "United States."

**ATTORNING**, ppr. Acknowledging a new lord, or transferring homage and fealty to the purchaser of an estate.

Bar Attorneys have been attorning ever since they were founded at the Temple Church, by acknowledging that the Crown and he who holds the Crown is the new lord of the land.

**CHARTER**, n. 1. A written instrument, executed with usual forms, given as evidence of a grant, contract, or whatever is done between man and man. In its more usual sense, it is the instrument of a grant conferring powers, rights and privileges, either from a king or other sovereign power, or from a private person, as a charter of exemption, that no person shall be empanelled on a jury, a charter of pardon, &c. The charters under which most of the colonies in America were settled, were given by the king of England, and incorporated certain persons, with powers to hold the lands granted, to establish a government, and make laws for their own regulation. These were called charter-governments.

By agreeing to the Magna Carta, King John had broken the agreement terms of his fealty with Rome and the Pope.

The Pope and his Roman Church control the Crown Temple because his Knights established it under his Orders. He who controls the gold controls the world.

### **The Crown Temple Today**

The workings of the Crown Temple in this day and age is moreso obvious, yet somewhat hidden. The Crown Templars have many names and many symbols to signify their private and unholy Temple. Take a close look at the (alleged) one dollar \$1 private Federal Reserve System (a Crown banking franchise) Debt Note.

Notice in the base of the pyramid the Roman date MDCCLXXVI which is written in Roman numerals for the year 1776. The words ANNUIT COEPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM are Roman Latin for ANNOUNCING THE BIRTH OF THE NEW ORDER OF THE WORLD. Go back to the definitions above and pay particular attention to the words CAPITOL, CROWN and TEMPLE. 1776 signifies the birth of the New World Order under the Crown Temple. That's when their American Crown Colonies became the chartered government called the United States, thanks to the Declaration of Independence. Since that date, the United Nations (another legal Crown Temple by charter) rose up and refers to every nation as a State member.

### **The Wizard of Oz = the Crown Temple**

This is not a mere child's story written by L. Frank Baum. What symbol does "Oz" stand for? Ounces. Gold. What is the yellow brick road? Bricks or ingot bars of gold.

The character known as the Straw Man represents that fictitious ALL CAPS legal fiction - a PERSON - the Federal U.S. Government created with the same spelling as your Christian birth name. Remember what the Straw Man wanted from the Wizard of Oz? A brain! No legal fiction has a brain because they have no breath of life! What did he get in place of a brain? A Certificate. A Birth Certificate for a new legal creation. He was proud of his new legal status, plus all the other legalisms he was granted. Now he becomes the true epitome of the brainless sack of straw who was given a Certificate in place of a brain of common sense.

What about the Tin Man? Does Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN) mean anything to you?

The poor TIN Man just stood there mindlessly doing his work until his body literally froze up and stopped functioning. He worked himself to death because he had no heart nor soul. He's the heartless and emotionless creature robotically carrying out his daily task as if he was already dead. He's the ox pulling the plow and the mule toiling under the yoke. His masters keep him cold on the outside and heartless on the inside in order to control any emotions or heart he may get a hold of.

The pitiful Cowardly Lion was always too frightened to stand up for himself. Of course, he was a bully and a big mouth when it came to picking on those smaller than he was. They act as if they have great courage, but they really have none at all. All roar with no teeth of authority to back them up. When push came to shove, the Cowardly Lion always buckled under and whimpered when anyone of any size or stature challenged him. He wanted courage from the Grand Wizard, so he was awarded a medal of "official" recognition. Now, regardless of how much of a coward he still was, his official status made him a bully with officially recognized authority. He's just like the Attorneys who hide behind the Middle Courts of the Temple Bar.

What about the trip through the field of poppies? They weren't real people, so drugs had no effect on them. The Wizard of Oz was written at the turn of the century, so how could the author have known America was going to be drugged? The Crown has been playing the drug cartel game for centuries. Just look up the history of Hong Kong and the Opium Wars. The Crown already had valuable experience conquering all of China with drugs, so why not the rest of the world?

Who finally exposed the Wizard for what he really was? Toto, the ugly (or cute, depending on your perspective) and somewhat annoying little dog. Toto means "in total, all together; Latin in toto." Notice how Toto was not scared of the Great Wizard's theatrics, yet he was so small in size compared to the Wizard, no-one seemed to notice him. The smoke, flames and hologram images were designed to frighten people into doing as the Great Wizard of Oz commanded. Toto simply went over, looked behind the curtain - the court - (see the definition for curtain above), saw it was a scam, and started barking until others paid attention to him and came to see what all the barking was about. Just an ordinary person controlling the levers that created the

illusions of the Great Wizard's power and authority. The veil hiding the corporate legal fiction and its false courts was removed. The Wizard's game was up. It's too bad that people don't realize how loud a bark from a little dog is. How about your bark? Do you just remain silent and wait to be given whatever food and recognition, if any, your legal master gives you?

Let's not forget those pesky flying monkeys. What a perfect mythical creature to symbolize the Bar Association Attorneys who attack and control all the little people for the Great Crown Wizard, the powerful and grand Bankers of Oz - Gold.

What is it going to take to expose the Wizard and tear down the court veil for what they really are? Each of us needs only a brain, a heart and soul, and courage. Then, and most importantly, we all need to learn how to work together. Only "in toto," working together as one Body of the King of Kings, can we ever be free or have the freedom given under Yahweh's Law.

### **Mystery Babylon Revealed**

There is no mystery behind the current abomination of Babylon for those who discern His Truth:

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.-Revelation 17:5

Yahweh has reserved His judgment for the great idolatress, Rome, the chief seat of all idolatry, that rules over many nations with whom the kings have committed to the worship of her idols (see Revelation 17:1-4). The Pope and His purported Church; sitting on the Temple throne at the Vatican; ruling the nations of the earth through the Crown Temple of ungodly deities are the Rule and Order of Babylon; the Crown of godlessness and the Code of commerce.

One may call the Rule of the world today by many names: The New World Order (a Bush family favourite), the Third Way (spoken by Tony Blair and Bill Clinton), the Illuminati, Triad, Triangle, Trinity, Masonry, the United Nations, the EU, the US, or many dozens of other names. However, they all point to one origin and one beginning. We have traced this in history to the Crown Temple, the Temple Church circa 1200. Because the Pope created the Order of the Temple Knights (the Grand Wizards of deception) and established their mighty Temple Church in the

sovereign City of London, it is the Pope and his Roman Capitols who control the world.

"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" -Revelation 17:4

This verse appears to be an accurate description of the Pope and His Bishops for the past 1,700 years. The idolatries of commerce in the world: all the gold and silver; the iron and soft metals; the money and coins and riches of the world: All of these are under the control of the Crown Temple; the Roman King and his false Church; the throne of Babylon; attended to by his Templar Knights, the Wizards of abomination and idolatry.

"The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman [mother of harlots] sitteth" - Revelation 17:9

The only mention of "seven mountains" within our present-day Bible is at Revelation 17:9, so it's no wonder this has been a mystery to the current Body of the Messiah. The 1611 King James (who was a Crown Templar) Bible is not the entire canon of the early Congregation ("church" in Latin ecclesia; in Greek ekklesia). This in itself is no mystery as history records the existence and destruction of these early Congregation writings; just as history has now proven their genuine authenticity with the appearance of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the coptic library at Nag Hagnadi in Egypt, among many other recent Greek language discoveries within the past 100 years.

The current Holy Bible quotes the Book of Enoch numerous times:

By faith Enoch was taken away so that they did not see his death, "and was not found, because Yahweh had taken him"; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased Yahweh. - Hebrews 11:5

Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him."- Jude 1:14-15

The Book of Enoch was considered scripture by most early Christians. The earliest literature of the so-called "Church Fathers" is filled with references to



this mysterious book. The second century Epistle of Barnabas makes much use of the Book of Enoch. Second and Third Century "Church Fathers," such as Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Origin and Clement of Alexandria, all make use of the Book of Enoch "Holy Scripture". The Ethiopic Congregation included the Book of Enoch to its official canon. It was widely known and read the first three centuries after the Messiah. However, this and many other books became discredited after the Roman Council of Laodicea. Being under ban of the Roman Papal authorities, afterwards they gradually passed out of circulation.

At about the time of the Protestant Reformation, there was a renewed interest in the Book of Enoch, which had long since been lost to the modern world. By the late 1400's, rumors began to spread that a copy of the long lost Book of Enoch might still exist. During this time, many books arose claiming to be the lost book but were later found to be forgeries.

The return of the Book of Enoch to the modern western world is credited to the famous explorer James Bruce, who in 1773 returned from six years in Abyssinia with three Ethiopic copies of the lost book. In 1821, Richard Laurence published the first English translation. The now famous R.H. Charles edition was first published by Oxford Press in 1912. In the following years, several portions of the Greek text also surfaced. Then, with the discovery of cave number four of the Dead Sea Scrolls, seven fragmentary copies of the Aramaic text were discovered.

Within the Book of Enoch is revealed one of the mysteries of Babylon concerning the seven mountains she sits upon (underlining has been added):

[CHAPTER 52] 2 There mine eyes saw all the secret things of heaven that shall be; a mountain of iron, a mountain of copper, a mountain of silver, a mountain of gold, a mountain of soft metal, and a mountain of lead.

6 These [6] mountains which thine eyes have seen: The mountain of iron, the mountain of copper, the mountain of silver, the mountain of gold, the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead. All these shall be in the presence of the Elect One as wax: Before the fire, like the water which streams down from above upon those mountains, and they shall become powerless before his feet. 7 It shall

come to pass in those days that none shall be saved, either by gold or by silver, and none be able to escape. 8 There shall be no iron for war, nor shall one clothe oneself with a breastplate. Bronze shall be of no service, tin shall be of no service and shall not be esteemed, and lead shall not be desired. 9 All these things shall be denied and destroyed from the surface of the earth when the Elect One shall appear before the face of the Lord of Spirits.'

[CHAPTER 24] 3 The seventh mountain was in the midst of these, and it excelled them in height, resembling the seat of a throne; and fragrant trees encircled the throne.

[CHAPTER 25] 3 And he answered saying: 'This high mountain which thou hast seen, whose summit is like the throne of Yahweh, is His throne, where the Holy Great One, the Lord of Glory, the Eternal King, will sit, when He shall come down to visit the earth with goodness. 4 As for this fragrant tree, no mortal is permitted to touch it until the great judgment when He shall take vengeance on all and bring (everything) to its consummation for ever. 5 It shall then be given to the righteous and Holy. Its fruit shall be for food to the elect: It shall be transplanted to the Holy place, to the temple of the Lord, the Eternal King. 6 Then shall they rejoice with joy and be glad, and into the Holy place shall they enter; its fragrance shall be in their bones and they shall live a long life on earth, such as thy fathers lived: In their days shall no sorrow, or plague, or torment, or calamity touch them.'

The present wealth and power of all the world's gold, silver, tin, bronze, pearls, diamonds, gemstones, iron, and copper belonging the Babylon whore, and held in the treasuries of her Crown Templar banks and deep stony vaults, will not be able to save them at the time of Yahweh's judgment.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in [yourselves], neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

— Matthew 23:13

### **Where do we go from here?**

Now that their false Temple has been exposed, how does this apply to the Kingdom of Heaven? To reach the end, you must know the beginning. For everything ordained of Yahweh, there is an imitation ordained of evil that looks like the genuine thing. There is the knowledge of good and the knowledge of evil. The problem is, most believe they have the

knowledge of Yahweh when what they really have is knowledge of world deceptions operating as gods. The only way to discern and begin to understand the Kingdom of Heaven is to seek the Knowledge that comes only from Yahweh, not the knowledge of men who take their legal claim as earthly rulers and gods.

The false Crown Temple and its Grand Wizard Knights have led the world to believe that they are of the Lord Yahweh and hold the knowledge and keys to His Kingdom. What they hold within their Temples are the opposite. They claim to be the "Holy Church," but which holy church? The real one or the false one? Are the Pope and his Roman Church the Temple of Yahweh, or is this the unholy Temple of Babylon sitting upon the seven mountains?

They use the same words, but alter them to show the true meaning they have applied: The State is not a state; a Certificate is not a certification. The Roman Church is not the Congregation (ekklesia). There is the Crown of Yahweh; and a Crown of that which is not of Yahweh. All imitations appear to be the genuine article, but they are fakes. Those who are truly seeking the genuine Kingdom of Yahweh must allow Yahweh to show them the discernment between the genuine and the imitation. Without this discernment by His Holy Spirit, all will remain fooled by the illusions of false deity emanating from the unholy spirits of the Wizards.

Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For behold, the kingdom of Yahweh is within you.  
- Luke 17:21

Yah'shua said, "If your leaders say to you, 'Look, the (Father's) kingdom is in the sky,' then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you, 'It is in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the FATHER'S kingdom is within you and it is outside you."— Gospel of Thomas 3

Don't you know that you are the temple of Yahweh, and that the Spirit of Yahweh lives in you?  
– 1 Corinthians 3:16

Yah'shua said, "Know what is in front of your face, and what is hidden from you will be disclosed to you. For there is nothing hidden that will not be revealed. [And there is nothing buried that will not be raised.]"— Gospel of Thomas 5.

## **Illusions on Freedom**

Canadians, Americans and others living in defined "democracies" live under some delusion that they enjoy "freedom". In the wake of his recent re-election for example, President Bush has announced that he remains committed to bringing democracy to the Middle East, which includes the indefinite military occupation of Iraq. In the president's mind, indeed in the minds of most public officials in North America or the rest of the world for that matter, "democracy" is freedom.

They would have us believe that since we voted in the recent election, or any previous one in our hailed democracies, that we are free. But are we?

Let's see. Government officials in every known democracy have the power to take away our income by simply raising the percentage of tax allowing them to take from us to whatever extent they wish. So they have the power to destroy us by the unlimited power to tax us. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will put us in jail if we ingest substances that deem to be harmful to our health. Okay, not just any harmful substances such as alcohol and tobacco, but certainly harmful substances that our public officials don't approve of. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy force us to subject our children to a government-approved education. Or they force us to pay for the government-approved schooling of other people's children. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy unduly coerce us to subject our children to invasive, proven ineffective and dangerous vaccination programs. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy force us to adhere to prescribed methods of dealing with the death of loved ones. We must subject our loved ones to autopsies at the state's discretion, we must bury them in accordance to state rules and licensing and we must pay prescribed duties and taxes on these expenses as well as on any

belongings they may have left behind. Failure to do any which may result in significant fines and or imprisonment of those of us that did not die. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy confiscate our wealth simply by debasing the currency by printing lots of it to finance out-of-control government expenditures. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy have stolen children from their families under the guise of protecting the child's fundamental rights (Child Welfare Rights in Canada for example), simply because the parents did not want their children subjected to public programs including school programs that may be against their religious beliefs, such as evolution or homosexuality. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy regulate and license our economic activities with other people. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will punish us for traveling to non-approved countries. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will punish us if we help by hiring an undocumented worker or even permit him to spend the night in our home. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will punish us for buying, selling, or trading with unapproved people overseas. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will punish us for engaging in an occupation or business without official permission in the form of a government license or permit. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy force us to be good, caring, and

compassionate by confiscating our money in order to give it to other people. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will take our home away from us if we don't make tax payments to them. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy will deny us right to counsel, due process of law, and habeas corpus by simply labeling us an "enemy combatant" before executing us. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy, particularly in America, start wars on the declaration of only one person, our ruler. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy can seize us against our will and force us to work for them and even send us thousands of miles away to die for them. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy can prohibit us from owning assault weapons and other means of self-defence. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy can prohibit us from possessing the money that we earned from the sale of our labour or production in amounts over \$5,000 or if they catch us with amounts over \$5,000 they can confiscate it merely by making an unsupported accusation that we could be terrorists or drug dealers. Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

Government officials in every known democracy can illegally search, seize, apprehend, detain or imprison us under the auspices of their "Customs" authorities, because Customs authorities are always empowered to operate outside of the jurisdictional protections of our nation's laws – meaning beyond our alleged "rights". Just like those nasty communist bastards in North Korea. But I'm free because I voted, right?

The great German thinker Johann Wolfgang von Goethe once wrote, "None are so hopelessly enslaved as those who falsely believe they are free." I wonder what he meant by that. I'm free because I voted, right? So I wonder why they don't vote in North Korea?

Edward Mandell House had this to say in a private meeting with Woodrow Wilson (President) [1913-1921] (Minutes archived and publicly available.)

"[Very] soon, every American will be required to register their biological property [their body] in a national system designed to keep track of the people and that will operate under the ancient system of pledging. By such methodology, we can compel people to submit to our agenda, which will effect our security as a chargeback for our fiat paper currency. "Every American will be forced to register or suffer being able to work and earn a living.

"They will be our chattel, and we will hold the security interest over them forever, by operation of the law merchant under the scheme of secured transactions. Americans, by unknowingly or unwittingly delivering the bills of lading to us will be rendered bankrupt and insolvent, secured by their pledges.

"They will be stripped of their rights and given a commercial value designed to make us a profit and they will be none the wiser, for not one man in a million could ever figure our plans and, if by accident one or two should figure it out, we have in our arsenal plausible deniability.

"After all, this is the only logical way to fund government, by floating liens and debt to the registrants in the form of benefits and privileges.

"This will inevitably reap to us huge profits beyond our wildest expectations and leave every American a contributor to this fraud which we will call "Social Insurance." Without realizing it, every American will unknowingly be our servant, however begrudgingly. "The people will become helpless and without any hope for their redemption and we will employ the high office of the President of our dummy corporation ("The United States of America") to foment this plot against Americans."

This was spoken to Woodrow Wilson almost 80 years ago by Edward Mandel House.

### **"The Truth about Non-Canada!"**

When we refer to our current alleged Canadian government as *de jure*, we no doubt mean *de facto*, since *de facto* means "in fact", but not "by law", which is what *de jure* means. In other words, a lawful government is a *de jure* government. A government that exists by deception and fraud, and not by lawful authority, is a *de facto* government.

It's highly unlikely that the Canadian establishment, with political millionaire shysters as its vanguard, is ignorant of the actual history of Canada and its fake government. The fake version taught in our schools has nothing in common with 135 years of reality; of government by millionaires, of millionaires, for millionaires.

Canada is neither a federation nor does its government operate with legitimate authority. Knowing this and keeping mum about it makes politicians and the entire Bar Association criminal offenders by default, if not by design...all of them, past and present. Which doesn't matter much these days because it's obviously cool (and very profitable) to be lawless, as far as those at the trough are concerned.

Judging by politicians, and the legal community's visible conduct, their strategy seems to be one of perpetually reinforcing the nixing of the UNAUTHORIZED AND ILLEGITIMATE EXISTENCE OF CANADIAN GOVERNMENTS (DE JURE) by teaching and celebrating a Canadiana, pickled in bald-faced lies, with much ado and hoopla.

It takes a lot of time and effort to separate the facts from the myths about Canada's "creation." Fortunately, there have been many dedicated Canadians doing the arduous research. By learning how constitutions and nations are properly created and then comparing this with Canada's (and Britain's) records of the time (and since then), these researchers have accurately re-created a chronology of what actually happened since 1864 and what Canada's status is today...which isn't news, it's just information that is rigorously suppressed.

Few people would suspect that educational faculties, politicians, judges, media and the entire membership of the Canadian Bar Association would intentionally deny the existence of such a fundamentally important matter. With few notable exceptions, the public has unquestioningly accepted the official fairytale as gospel. Professionals, privy to

the truth, are simply too busy chasing the buck and drop the truth from their conscience.

Politicians have banked on such developments with astonishing success since "confederation." Today, nobody in his right mind (while ignorant of the facts) will believe that Canada has actually been under the control of impostors for 135 years; which continues to be so, as long as most Canadians are content to trudge through the dark, thinking they are soaring in the light.

Nowhere are the consequences of this massive deception more embodied than in the diligence with which Canadian judges help the Canadian Customs and Revenue Agency (CCRA) to ruthlessly administer a tax extraction racket as fraudulent and criminal as Canada's C-36 protection racket. Faced with having to rule inescapably in favour of the aggrieved (tax victims), Canadian judges, spineless without exception, have turned into legal eels, symbiotically corrupted by their addiction to prestige, special privileges and highly salaried appointments for life.

Citizens, pay for judicial privileges with the erosion of their "constitutional" rights and speedy redress, while judges hide their bottomless cowardice to uphold the principles of the BNA Act behind overbearing pomposity, intimidation and self-serving and criminal bias, in an effort to protect the hand that feeds them.

There is no such thing as arm's-length freedom of judges from government interference. When it comes to the constitution and taxes, judges are deathly afraid to reveal their knowledge of the BNA Act's illegitimacy. Instead they improvise slick Catch 22 procedures and set obstructive precedents based on legal sophistry; ostensibly, to "avoid the chaos" that would ensue if they were inclined to respect the (non-) constitutional rights of the people. They maintain that, by enlightening the public about Canada's constitutional reality and by ruling fairly and with integrity, they would "unleash" real nation building reforms by a liberated public, while curtailing for themselves Ottawa's munificence, which they view as anarchy.

Compounding their crimes, judges find nothing wrong with the massive counterfeiting of credit and the collection of interest from it by private banks. Nor does it bother them that this occurs without the blessings of the BNA Act and under the auspices of impostors with pretensions of

governmental authority...all of which has become "real" under the umbrella of fake legitimacy.

Canada is joined in this constitutional dilemma by Australia and New Zealand. But, unlike Canada's, their legal communities have acknowledged that a constitutional problem exists and they deal with it, viewing it as a grand opportunity of change for the better.

To understand why the BNA Act and the Canadian Federation are fake, here is a quick, nutshell explanation of how and by whom constitutions and sovereign democratic countries are properly created.

The "infamous socialist agenda". The creation of a democratic nation is for sane people simply a matter of common sense and decency; for the established elites, it's a leading cause of apoplexy and a matter of subversion, terrorism and communism...if not downright anarchy.

But assuming that a sovereign democratic federation is socially desirable - in other words, liberal rhetoric transformed into actual reality - no supernatural abilities or special law degrees are necessary to create it.

It requires merely a public consensus about the purpose of the nation and how to best achieve it. a) First, there has to be a territory (like a Canadian province) who's people desire to be a sovereign and democratic nation.

b) From among themselves the people select, by vote or appointment, a temporary assembly and charge it with the formulation of a constitution.

c) A first draft of the constitution is submitted by the assembly to the people for review and public debate, to provide an opportunity for changes.

d) After a first public debate the assembly retires to work out the changes, after which it is submitted again to the people for review and further changes, if necessary.

e) This process is repeated until the constitution has become a formula acceptable to a substantial majority of the people.

f) Now the people vote in a referendum to accept (or reject) the constitution with a pre-determined majority (75% for example).

g) If the required majority cannot be achieved, further changes must be made until the formula becomes acceptable to the required number of people.

h) The entire process is recorded and documented as proof of the constitution's authority.

i) On the basis of the constitution a government is then formed, which is contractually bound (social contract) to respect it and conduct itself in accord with it.

j) Now this sovereign nation can form a federation with other nations, if it wishes to do so.

Note, that no consideration has been given to the manipulative interference from privately owned media monopolies.

Note, that the constitution is created first, then the government. To create a democratic nation for the people, by the people, of the people, it cannot be any other way.

Note, no foreign government can formulate (or create) the constitution of another country. It has to be created by the people themselves and becomes thus, for all intents and purposes, their protective property. It's not only the law but it is a contract which subjugates the government to the people. The government derives a limited authority to govern from it, always subject to the people's authority.

Note, **ONLY SOVEREIGN NATIONS CAN FORM A FEDERATION**. For example, a dominion is the subject of an empire, un-free, and cannot determine anything, much less federate, without the empire's approval. A **SOVEREIGN NATION IS NOT SUBJECT TO ANYONE**. In other words, it is free to design its socio-economic organization or enter into federations in any way it wants.

A sovereign, democratic dominion?! But that's not what happened in 1867. When we ask, did Canada become then a sovereign, democratic dominion, we must also ask, of whom or of what? The Crown? Rothschild? The IMF? Thus the incongruity becomes unmistakably self-evident.

In 1867 we-the-people didn't exist, as far as political "participation" was concerned. In the exalted view of our betters, the colonial millionaire paragons of civilization, we were practically indistinguishable from the stinking squalor surrounding us. They habitually referred to us as "scum." They were the landed gentry, lording it over us, the rabble, with style, opulence...and vastly refined superiority.

In 1864 an assembly of such unelected "colonial representatives of the Crown" (appointees and careerists) convened in Quebec and began to draft the Quebec Resolutions under the wise guidance of the Hon. John A. Macdonald, all of them men of substance, inspired by self-interest. The general

"scum" of the day didn't even know that this was going on, not being wealthy enough to vote and all....

Note, that the original draft was created by an unelected assembly of colonial appointees without the knowledge of the general public. In 1867 the "Quebec scheme of 1864" was submitted to the Colonial Office in London for Royal assent, to be enacted by the British legislature. In between readings in the House of Lords and the House of Commons the wording of the preamble (the most important page of a constitution) was changed (a fraudulent slight of hand), without the knowledge of the delegation from Canada or anybody in both houses, into the oxymoron it has remained to this day. At this point there existed no printed copy of the original.

Remember, no foreign government can create a legally valid constitution for another country. What eventually emerged from the British legislature was a statute as phoney as a three dollar bill, with the first page missing entirely. The list of experts who attested to this fact in 1935 is impressive, indeed:

Dr. O. D. Skelton, Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs;

Dr. Ollivier, K.C., Joint-Law Clerk, House of Commons;

Dr. W. P. Kennedy, Professor of Law, University of Toronto;

Dr. N. McL. Rogers, Professor of Political Science, Queens University;

Dr. Arthur Beauchesne, K.C., C.M.G., L.L.D., Clerk of the House of Commons.

And it doesn't end there. Note, that there exists no documented record of a mandated assembly or debates by neither the elites nor the "scum," nor a binding referendum in 1867 or since.

On November 8, 1945, the MP for Jasper-Edson, Walter F. Kuhl, widely respected as the pre-eminent authority on constitutional matters at the time, tried to revive the issue of Canada's non-constitution/non-federation in the House. He stressed that **UNTIL 1931 CANADA WAS NOT, AND COULDN'T HAVE BEEN, A FEDERATION** since, until then, it was still a dominion of the crown.

Only in 1931 did the British Crown abrogate its authority over the Canadian Dominions (provinces) with the enactment of the Statute of Westminster. This provided a most auspicious opportunity for Canada to become a truly sovereign,

democratic federation. Instead Ottawa created the Bank of Canada, a central bank.

Once again the elite studiously "ignored" the opportunity Mr. Kuhl's argument offered to create a bona fide federation based on a bona fide constitution. It created the Maple Leaf Flag instead; more focussed on image than on substance in order to maintain the deliberate deception. There exists no record of any constitutional assembly, any public debates or any constitutional referendum nor any confederation efforts since 1931, other than Ottawa's denial of Quebec's sovereignty, which is a fact.

Since 1931 the rest of Canada has been akin to a wreck, loaded to the hilt with gold, adrift at sea, under the control of pirates who gut and plunder it to their hearts' content. There are even rumours, that the Rothschild Clan secretly claimed Canada as an object of salvage and is managing it and extracting its wealth from behind complex banking fronts within fronts, like a Russian Egg, with the outer, visible shell being the "federal government."

But, people ask, didn't Trudeau "patriate" the constitution and the Charter of Rights and Freedoms in 1982? Well, he actually did patriate, in a fashion...and a unified chorus of the public, the media, the judiciary and educational institutions all went "Aahh" and "Oohh" and "isn't that nice of him?" It seemingly never dawned on anybody to ask who gave him the authority to draft the Charter of Rights and Freedoms.

The problem here, is the word "patriate." It didn't exist in the English language until 1981, nor does it exist in any other language, ancient or contemporary, to this day. It is meaningless gibberish invented by Trudeau and his cabinet. The question "What does it mean?" is unanswerable. Perhaps it was intended to be rooted in the Latin word *patris*. Which could mean, by a wild stretch of the imagination, that Father Pierre fathered the Bill of Rights and Freedoms and generously bestowed it upon Canadians as an (unconstitutional) gift. More likely, the word simply exists to invoke a sense of constitutional incomprehension in order to discourage deeper probings by a mystified public.

Let's give it the benefit of the doubt and assume that it is a semantic mistake, and what was meant was that Trudeau repatriated the constitution. That would mean he brought it home in 1982. We must ask then, from where?! Where was it until 1982

if not in this "sovereign, democratic and federated dominion?" In Britain?

Why? In comparison with the proper process explained above, it's practically impossible to believe that Canada is a legitimately sovereign and democratic federation, unless one is deranged or in the grasp of opiate dreams. Since most Canadians DO believe the impossible, what does this say about their mental and moral disposition?

No matter how we slice it, the Canadian Federation remains a fiction. The federal government is a cabal of impostors; its authority to govern being non-existent until such time as Canadians wake up to the fact that EVERY TREATY ENTERED INTO (NATO, GATS, NAFTA, FTA, FTAA etc.) AND ALL LAWS AND REGULATIONS (ITA, GST, C36, PRIVATIZATION, DOWNSIZING, etc.) PASSED SINCE 1867 ARE NULL AND VOID...just as null and void as the non-constitutional authority of Canada's community of bottom feeders...the judiciary and the Canadian Bar Association, including their bloated and subversive court procedures.

And let's not forget the law enforcement agencies such as the RCMP, the police and CSIS, which have no non-constitutional authority to enforce (or protect) anything, much less the dictates (legalized crime) of impostors.

GOVERNMENT IS NOT THE BOSS, YOU ARE! SO ACT LIKE ONE! Knowing all this, perhaps it becomes a bit more attractive for Canadians to get a taste of real nationhood and real sovereignty (i.e. freedom), instead of oppressive despotism and wage slavery, by adopting the purely Canadian concept of PARTICIPATION.

To sum it up, CANADA IS A GIGANTIC FAKE, an embarrassment of giant proportions. All centralized governments are imposed by non-legal force and their constitutions are not worth the paper they are not written on, nor are their laws, as we can clearly see now. It will stay that way until such a time when nation building is again considered a project worthy of the creative and liberating efforts of free people...inclusive, consensual, universal and truly democratic.

As it stands now, Canada is a fake in every respect, in the hands of despotic individuals bent on pulling off the biggest crime in the universe...THE GLOBALIZATION OF FAKENESS...and again the establishment's cheerleaders go "Oohh" and "Aahh,"

duly recorded and endlessly re-cycled in the closed loop of the media monopolies until all alternatives have moved beyond the vanishing point...out of sight.

Oh, and what was that you were saying about fighting your tax assessment (or this or that alleged law) on grounds that it is unconstitutional? Perhaps you should consider moving to a real Country, or at least one that has a real constitution!

We, as alleged Canadians are living in an un-country with no law because we have no basis from which to frame any law, hence we have absolutely no fundamental rights, real or feigned! Everything is merely an “act” (no pun intended) designed to keep us un-informed, un-protected, and un-able to object.

We are nearly as far away from true reality, as our American neighbors!

### **Conspirators, Money, Constitutions and Dummies:**

Many people in North America may be familiar with the term “Living Constitution.” This is the idea that the meaning of a Constitution has to change with the times. The original writers, truthfully the “Conspirators”, lived in the horse-and-buggy era. We live in the spaceship era.

Obviously, an alleged Constitution has to somehow evolve intellectually to deal with those changes. In effect, this reduces any Constitution to whatever the politically powerful find it expedient to mean from time to time. You could call that “situation law.” Or maybe you’ve heard of being “railroaded”? They railroad their ideas through, and like many traditional religious organizations, they expect us to accept it on blind faith.

Let us give you an example in the monetary field. Basic question: “What is a dollar?” Interesting question: “What is a dollar?” That’s the unit of our currency. What is it? Well, if you ask most people, some Americans would pull out a little silver coin and say, “This is a dollar.” Or more likely they would probably pull out one of these, a George Washington Federal Reserve Note, and say, “This is a dollar.” Canadians would do similar with a piece of gold colored metal commonly called a “Loonie” – how appropriate!

And if you asked any of them, “Well, why is this thing a dollar?” he or she would probably say, “Well, it’s because Congress says so,” or “the Treasury says so,” or “the Federal Reserve (or Bank of Canada) System says so,” or “the Supreme Court

says so”, or “the banks say so”, or the Government says so” - begging the question of whether Congress, the Treasury, the Federal Reserve, the Supreme Court, the ‘banks’, or the Government has the authority to say so. Is this simply a matter of raw power?

Let’s have a quick reality check. Pretend we have a card that says, “One cow.” Is this a cow? Next step: here’s a card that says, “By order of Congress: one cow.” Is this a cow? You’re getting the picture, aren’t you?

Here we go, the next step: “By order of the Federal Livestock Board: one cow.” And then the final absurdity: “By order of the Federal Livestock Board: one cow. This is legal tender for all debts public and private.” You don’t have to be a farmer to understand the meaning of this little demonstration. But you’d certainly have to be a dummy to accept it! But then, that is what “they”, the conspirators, counted on!

Let’s take it to another level. “One dollar.” Is it a dollar? “By order of Congress: one dollar.” “By order of the Federal Reserve Board: one dollar.” “By order of the Federal Reserve Board: one dollar.” “By order of the Bank of Canada: one dollar. This is legal tender for all debts public and private.”

Do you follow this? This is kindergarten material. As the Gershwins told us in Porgy and Bess, “it ain’t necessarily so” simply because someone writes it on a piece of paper. Where should we look to find Congress’ or anyone else’s powers and disabilities in this regard? Well, suppose you look in an alleged Constitution.

The American Constitution is a good example, it actually mentions the word “dollar” in Article One, Section Nine, Clause One, the famous slave tax provision, that provided a tax or duty might be imposed on the importation of slaves, not exceeding ten dollars for each slave.

Do you think that was important at the time? It was one of the provisions that was put in as part of the compromise between the Southern slave-owning states and the Northern states. If something like that hadn’t been put in, the American Constitution probably would never have been ratified by the original colonies.

It’s also found in the Seventh Amendment, the word “dollars”: “In Suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved.”



Do you think that was important to those people at that time? Trial by jury was known in that era as the palladium of British liberty, going back to Magna Carta. Do you think those people knew what the word “dollar” meant? Do you think they thought it meant a modern Federal Reserve Note or Bank of Canada Loonie, or did they just make it up because it sounded nice? It must have had an accepted meaning at that time.

The proponents of the “Living Constitution” in America will say: “That time has passed, and now we have Congress, the Treasury, the Federal Reserve, the Supreme Court, whatever, to make a new determination of what a dollar is”—of course begging the question of whether the definition of the “dollar” can be changed. Let’s look at what we feel is a conclusive analogy on this point.

If you read a Constitution, any Constitution, you’ll find the word “year” used. For instance: “The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of ....” “The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each State, chosen by the legislature, for six years.” If the meaning of “dollar” can be changed by Congress or whatever body is suggested as expedient, why can’t the meaning of “year” be changed just as easily?

The principle is exactly the same. Yet we all know that if the Congress passed a statute, and the Supreme Court upheld it, saying that for constitutional purposes the word “year” will no longer mean three hundred and sixty-five days, but seven hundred and thirty days, or fourteen hundred and sixty days, or some arbitrary number, they would be howled down in hoots of ridicule. No one in any country with an alleged Constitution would accept that.

In fact, even we the people – speaking of Americans, amending the Constitution as they can do under Article Five, could not change the true definition of the word “year.” They could change the length of the term for a Representative to something other than two years, the Senator to something other than six years; but they could not amend the Constitution to say that a “year” is something other than what it is. We cannot fly in the face of astronomical reality. Well, if it’s obvious for the word “year,” why isn’t it just as obvious for the word “dollar”?

You all know what the word “year” means in its astronomical significance, and therefore you know what it means in its constitutional significance. And if you knew what the word “dollar” meant in its historical significance, you would therefore know what it meant, or what it must mean, in its constitutional sense.

What did that word mean to the Founding Fathers – “*Founding Fathers*,” sounds so warm and fuzzy and “Grand Fatherly” don’t they, those original conspirators! It certainly didn’t mean the Sacagawea silver dollar coin, the paper dollar or the Loonie! For North Americans, and in fact for all British Colonies at the time, it meant this: the “Spanish milled dollar”. And not just in the late 1700s.

The Spanish milled dollar was made the unit or standard for all foreign silver coins in the American colonies (now US and Canada) in 1704 by Queen Anne (there was a British Parliamentary statute in 1707). It was adopted as the standard by early Canadians and made the standard for the United States by the Continental Congress under the Articles of Confederation, before their alleged Constitution was even written. So in fact the dollar preceded the writing of either of the alleged Constitutions. It preceded the ratification of either Constitution. It preceded the first Canadian parliament, the first Congress, the first President, the first Prime Minister, the first Supreme Court, the Federal Reserve Board, the Bank of Canada and everything else. Do you think it might be independent of all those things and thus pre-defined, having preceded them?

As an historical fact, the dollar and its lawful definition is independent of either of the Constitutions. The father of the American or US dollar, in our current system, was Thomas Jefferson. He was the one who proposed it to the Continental Congress. In the first government under the alleged US Constitution, Jefferson was Secretary of State, and Alexander Hamilton was Secretary of the Treasury. They didn’t agree on very much, if anything, except this: They both agreed on the monetary system. These types of conspirators usually do.

The Federalists and the Anti-federalists were in complete agreement. And what did Congress and the Treasury do in 1792 with the first coinage act? They went out to determine what the value of this “dollar” was.

How did they do that? They went to the marketplace. In what we would call a statistical analysis, they collected a large sampling of Spanish milled dollars that were circulating, and they did a chemical analysis of them to determine on average how much silver they contained. Canadians were either less curious or simply more accepting of the value of the Spanish milled dollar, as they did not take the effort to analyze the ones in circulation in their alleged jurisdiction.

This appears in the Coinage Act of 1792 where they wrote: "The Dollar or Unit shall be of the value of a Spanish milled dollar as the same is now current," that is, running in the market, "to wit, three hundred and seventy-one and one-quarter grains of silver."

Now you know something that 99.999% of Canadians or Americans do not know, and probably a higher percentage of their lawyers. The "dollar" is a silver coin containing three hundred and seventy-one and one-quarter grains of silver—and its definition cannot be changed by constitutional amendment, any more than the term "year" can. And yet, as mentioned before, if you ask the average person what a dollar is, he'll probably hold up a Federal Reserve Note or a Loonie! Is there something wrong here? Do we see some kind of cognitive dissonance when we have a problem with this? We should hope so!

The second area in which the misuse of monetary powers and the disregard for monetary disabilities has corrupted these alleged Constitutions, as we have said before, is the over extension of powers. We won't go into these in great detail. If you look at the "Necessary and Proper" clause of the alleged American Constitution, which has been wildly expanded to give fantastic powers to Congress, what is the foundational case for that expansion? It's usually cited to be *McCulloch v. Maryland* in 1819. What was that case about? It was about the Bank of the United States. It was a money case. Imagine that!

If we go to the American doctrine of "Emergency Powers," which is having a great uplift today, for reasons allegedly related to "foreign" terrorism, what was the foundational case that put that doctrine on the constitutional map? It was *Knox vs. Lee*, the legal tender cases brought after the Civil War. If we go to the doctrine of "Aggregate Powers," the doctrine that says, "You can take a little here and a little there and kind of sum them all up, so that the

whole is greater than the sum of the parts," again we go back to the *Knox* case, a monetary case.

What's very interesting is to read a dissenting opinion by Justice Stephen Field, the only Justice in the history of the American Supreme Court who had the integrity to dissent in every legal tender case that he heard. He wrote a dissenting opinion in *Dooley vs. Smith*, in 1872: "The arguments in favor of the constitutionality of legal tender paper currency tend directly to break down the barriers which separate a government of limited powers from a government resting in the unrestrained will of Congress. Those limitations must be preserved, or our government will inevitably drift from the system established by our Fathers into a vast, centralized, and consolidated government [not unlike a monarchy or dictatorship]."

You notice he was not talking specifically about the monetary powers. He wasn't saying that these arguments would lead to the monetary powers being unrestrained. He said it would and was destroying the concept of limited government. "The arguments in favor of the constitutionality of legal tender paper currency tend directly to break down the barriers which separate a government of limited powers from a government resting in the unrestrained will of Congress." How do you define, or how would you characterize, a government resting in the unrestrained will of Congress, or any other political body? It is by definition a totalitarian government. Dummies usually think of totalitarian governments as "dictatorships, or "communists", or "monarchies", but then dummies are dummies!

The philosopher Richard Weaver, made this familiar statement, "Ideas have consequences." He could have gone further than that. He could have said that bad ideas, once they are politicized, almost inevitably generate crises and catastrophes.

If we look throughout North American history, we will see that failures of various unconstitutional currency and banking situations, and we've had different ones over different periods, have inevitably led to crises and catastrophes. Pre-Civil War, we had a series of cycle collapses (they called them panics in those days), which were brought about by the unstable system of state banks and, to a certain extent, by the national banks that Congress created, the two Banks of the United States.

If you go into the Civil War, you have the crisis of massive inflation that was caused by the emission of the greenbacks, and then the tremendous

political controversy over the continuation or the termination of paper money inflationism. Then we come to the Federal Reserve System. Some people may know of the arguments that were made in favor of the Federal Reserve System: "It would have an elastic currency." "Through scientific management of the monetary system, depressions would be eliminated." "There would be stability in the banking system." What happened?

The Federal Reserve System was there when the greatest monetary collapse in American history occurred, in 1932-1933, and in what was called the Great Depression of the 1930s. And so was the equally spurious Bank of Canada. In fact they were both created just in time to practice these two well-known methods of total economic manipulation.

In that period what happened? Think of problem, reaction and solution. Problem: monetary system is not working for the exclusive benefit of the rich. Reaction: we need a new monetary system. Solution: bring in the private Federal Reserve and Bank of Canada systems. Actual result: The Roosevelt New Deal. What were the powers they were screaming for? Emergency powers. You'll find that written into many statutes, e.g., The Emergency Banking Act of 1933. You should pay attention to the title, The Emergency Banking Act of 1933, and the "Aggregate Powers" doctrine. It's been all downhill since then. Canadians, just followed suit using slightly different verbiage.

We will not say, and we doubt that anyone could say, or defend the idea, that if the proper constitutional monetary system had been strictly enforced throughout North American history there would have been no economic crises, because we all know that economic crises are not caused solely by bad monetary and banking arrangements – they were caused by manipulative politicians influenced by bankers- perhaps summed up as conspirators. But, as sure as we are reading this, we can say that if the true intent of the alleged Constitution had been observed during that period, there would have been none of the crises that did in fact occur. They would have been essentially impossible, bringing us back to the point we made earlier about the primacy of law.

How should that have been done? Well, Canadians or Americans would have had to first understand their alleged Constitutions, and then understand that it was their obligation to enforce their alleged Constitutions. You notice we say Canadians

or Americans, not the Congress, or the Supreme Court, or the government, because who is the final arbiter of these agreements? It is not Congress, it is not parliament, it is not a government, and it is not the Supreme Court, nor is it any of the myriad police forces we find existing in our countries today. It is "we the people." Read the things. How do they start? Everyone has heard this: "We the people"! "We the people do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States"; not "we the politicians," not "we the judges," not "we the government", not "we the parliament", not "we anyone", but "we the people!" Those alleged authoritative groups of people are merely the agents of "the people". We the people are the principals.

The doctrine is very clear that, being the principals, we are the alleged Constitution's ultimate interpreters and enforcers. You don't have to take our word for it. Let's go back to the alleged Founding Fathers.

The alleged Founding Fathers were profound students of law and political philosophy. Their mentor in that era was William Blackstone, who wrote Blackstone's Commentaries, probably the most widely read legal treatise of its time, certainly in the United States.

What did Blackstone write about this subject? He wrote, "Whenever a question arises between the society at large and any magistrate vested with powers originally delegated by that society, it must be decided by the voice of the society itself; there is not upon earth any other tribunal to resort to."

We the people are the alleged Constitution's ultimate interpreters. But we all know that no people leads itself. Every people, for whatever reason, needs leadership. We call out to and look out upon you people reading this now, here today.

You are representatives, or a cross-section, if you will, of your country's elite. We don't say that to be flattering. We don't say that to be patronizing. In fact, we are merely a messenger who, in a sense, is bringing you some bad news, because the majority of "we the people" out there have to depend on a minority of "we the people" like you that are reading and comprehending this right now, here and with others like you, for proper leadership.

There's a very simple reason for that. Except by default, there is no one else. If you default, then we will continue to be stuck with the evil intentions of the conspirators that continue to feign democratic

leadership over us. Therefore, here's the bad news: it ultimately is your responsibility to find out what your alleged Constitution means with respect to monetary powers and disabilities, and then to do something about it, before history takes the opportunity permanently out of your hands, and we all suffer the consequences.

Here are some closing thoughts: Our monetary system is an abomination. It violates almost all of the principles that civilized people hold dear.

From the Biblical point of view, our monetary system violates the admonitions in Deuteronomy not to tamper with weights and measures, and, as clergymen pointed out after the American Civil War, it violates the Eighth Commandment not to steal.

From a moral point of view, mindful that our alleged money is legal tender, Salmon Chase, when he was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1869, wrote that "the legal tender quality of money is only needed for the purposes of dishonesty."

Economically, fiat monetary systems such as ours have been collapsing for nearly 1,200 years wiping out savings and promises of future payments, such as pensions and annuities. There have been no successes, unless the creation of countless impoverished families living in countries possessing the most impressive lists of natural resources was the goal.

From a scientific viewpoint, Isaac Newton put the kabaach on fiat money at the end of the 17th century when he declared that such money would have no defined unit of measure. That is, our money has nothing to tie it to reality. It is part of the ethereal world. Today, economists describe money as a convenient "illusion", while our courts quietly admit it is a "legal fiction".

In terms of personal relationships, our monetary system violates the sanctity of contracts, because one does not know what will be the value of future payments. That is, it violates the notion of keeping promises, of keeping one's word, which is the glue that holds civilization together.

Our monetary system violates the Rule of Law, something that we all should hold dear and that our politicians give lip service to. Particularly, it violates the supreme law of our land: the alleged Constitutions, but then even the alleged Constitutions are really a hoax. They are simply the tools crafted by our conspiratorial fathers and employed with much smoke and mirrors to their self-serving benefit.

In and of themselves, they – these alleged Constitutions are not lawful and true! They were not crafted by "we the people", they were crafted, as history has well established, by a self-appointed few, for the sole purpose of profiteering – a modern more sophisticated version of land-piracy, conducted by herding "we the people" into and under their illusion of freedom.

### **"Rights" or "Freedoms"**

To speak of "rights" invites division - abstraction - deletion - distortion. Let us take the right direction and speak of "dutiful freedoms". To speak of dutiful freedoms implies speaking of "sharing". We all, whatever our religion, sex, age, gender, location... share dutiful freedoms.

A simple glance at the globe shows water, earth, air, lines of latitude and lines of longitude. One mechanism used by the Council on Foreign Relations [CFR] and other "power elites" to divide and conquer rests simply on using crayons to write and to draw "political" or "state" or "national" boundaries creating divisions; universal location devices, without factual "division", without factual "political" boundaries, but with "piss-marker-mentalities".

A simple glance at the roster of United Nations, reveals hundreds of "nations" or "states"... each occupied by so-called "oath takers and law makers", euphemistically described as "public servants". This phrase draws a distinction between "the private sector" and "the public sector"... creating an unwholesome division and an apartheid.

The United Nations' Charters decry apartheid yet the very phrase United "Nations" provides us with a useful oxymoron. A simple introduction to the logic of "law", illustrates how simple "lines" function to create adversaries amongst people, organizations, nations, states, religions and families.

To speak of "the rights of x" automatically creates "the rights of non-x" - whether we speak of churches, religions, political bodies or nation-states. North American Natives claim "First Nation" status, as victims of this same piss-marker-mentality. These mis-guided but well intentioned people are victims of their own self-created apartheid.

Many folks get educated to believing "laws" end where the national boundaries end... giving us ideas such as "the laws of the x" v. "the laws of y", as if Law adopts and abides by political boundary lines... as if Law adopts a "piss-marker-mentality"...

creating the belief-habit that somehow the laws of nation x can be distinguished from the laws of nation y... yielding a so-called discipline called "international law" or "the conflict of laws".

In dealing with law, some people react by saying:

1. well, that's British Columbia law, but I live in x, and we have different laws.

2. well, that may be how it is there, but I live in y, and we don't have one of those laws.

This belief-habit reveals the depth and breadth of propaganda - leading people [i.e. brothers and sisters] to believe somehow the "laws" inside their specific territory, republic, nation, territory, state, country function like "property", as if a nation can control "laws". As if self-defined "Natives" have ownership of rights or laws that do not apply to any other natives. As if minorities such as gays or blacks or Orientals have ownership of rights or laws that others do not.

This mind-set offers plenty of ammunition for "the power elites" to justify invasions, wars, pre-emptive strikes and the latest version of global domination expressed in such documents as:

1. "Rebuilding America's Defences" - The Project for the New American Century
2. "National Security Strategy: 2002"
3. "Vision for 2020" [The U.S. Space Command]... expressing the logo, the motto: IN YOUR FACE FROM OUTER SPACE

Each of these documents espouse "full spectrum dominance"... and proclaim The American Empire run by The Imperial Presidency [see articles by Noam Chomsky and the book by Arthur Schlesinger Jr. using this title].

Students of history will be familiar with the phrase pax Romana = The Roman Peace. MicroSoft Word users need only to pause before creating documents and notice the intriguing headline on their computer screens:

**TIMES NEW ROMAN 12**

Brains wired to understand and to appreciate English grammar, will automatically engage in some inner space maneuvers. The phrase Times New Roman hits the eye, hits the brain... and the brain re-orders the words into proper grammatical format : **NEW ROMAN TIMES.**

Now. Imagine 900 million computer screens, 900 million Microsoft Word users, turning on their computers to write their latest diatribe against

corruption, unaccountability, oppression, dissent... Their brains will experience what psychologists call subliminal seduction. The brain will believe the words... will re-order the words... will adopt the truth of the words... creating the belief/thought habit that indeed we all live in New Roman Times...

So let it be written so let it be done.

Adherents of Napoleon Hill's precise statement will appreciate the full impact and import of this re-ordering: What we can conceive and believe we can achieve!

So. Folks. Welcome to the New World Order. The NWO. Complete with the New Word Order. Accept it, Folks! Bill Gates and Microsoft cannot be wrong! We do live in NEW ROMAN TIMES, where almost all of us are victims of our own self-appointed apartheid.

A simple glance at The New Testament and other 1st Century A.D. writings and we will understand the political climate 2000 years ago. A multi-faceted, multi-leveled taxation system, where people were subject to paying a) The Temple Tax [to High Priests], b) regional/county taxes [to King Herod and his brothers, and c) federal Roman taxes [to Caesar].

These oppressive tax schemes provided fodder for reformers. The legal structure 2000 years ago does not appear any different than legal structures today. For example, here is a little story, a brief vignette from The Book of Acts in The New Testament, revealing discussions and disagreements about the word so often tossed about today, like a cork on the water: jurisdiction:

And when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul [a.k.a. "Saul"], and they brought him to the judgment seat...Saying, This fellow persuades men to worshipYahweh contrary to the law... And as Paul was desirous to open his mouth and speak, Gallio said to the Jews, If your accusations were based on something criminal, fraudulent or vicious, I would welcome you properly, O Jews: But if they are a mere question of words and names and concerning your law, you can settle it better among yourselves; for I do not wish to be a judge of such matters... And he drove them from his judgment seat... [Acts of The Apostles, chpt. 18: 12-16]

The refusal to take jurisdiction over questions relating to "words" or "names" sounds familiar to many who have entered Courtrooms asking for

redress and recourse... How many times do you hear judges say... I do not have jurisdiction to decide this matter? Go elsewhere? It belongs not in court x but in court y or court z...?

Interestingly, a simple read of section 31 of the British North America Act, 1867 reveals exactly the same principle... there, the Constitution for Canada talks about "felonies", "infamous crimes" and "attainment of treason"... each element includes a) a victim and b) a harm. Section 31 outlines how Senators, and therefore by definition, any federal officer occupying federal office can lose his or her seat...

Principles of interpretation [i.e. called "hermeneutics" in theological and religious circles], indicate that the word "crime" must be distinguished from the word "misdemeanor" [see the above judgment by Gallio]. A court of law must limit its jurisdiction to crimes and victims of crime, i.e. there cannot be any "crime" called "victimless".

Yet, in Canada, Parliament [i.e. federal Members of Parliament] enacted so-called "crime" laws against the people, by criminalizing the growing and possessing and distribution of hemp. Readers will do well to read the book and research "Marijuana: The Forbidden Medicine" to get an idea about the reasons and the causes and the motives for this illegal legislation.

I say "illegal" with good reason. Readers ought to familiarize themselves with the Reasons for Judgment of Madam Justice Southin, in 2003 BCCA 364 [British Columbia Court of Appeal], where the most senior jurist in that province states categorically that "lawyers" licensed to participate in a "legal money making monopoly" have deceived the people into believing the "words" criminalizing marijuana... have committed crimes in so doing.

The same holds for all laws criminalizing marijuana anywhere on the globe... and for all gun registry and gun control laws. Just because politicians turned legislators are given "power to make laws" does not mean they can enact or pass just any law they like. Courts function and Courts exist for one function only, to engage in judicial review of legislation... Did the governing agency enact a law outside its jurisdiction? If so, the law can be struck down and the enactors can be held personally liable, responsible, accountable and punishable for doing so.

Effectively, any person incarcerated under the "illegal" word-law has recourse and redress to sue

all those participating in the incarceration... including judges, lawyers, and politicians (unless we believe in the "legal-apartheid" we have imposed upon ourselves).

A vehicle to do just that was created in a case called Brouwer/Kuiper v. Her Majesty The Queen [i.e. Ministry of Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources] filed on Feb. 12, 1999 in British Columbia Supreme Court, by filing pleadings that a) ask for class certification for an aggrieved group, b) combined with an application for judicial review and c) using Rule 31 of the B.C. Supreme Court Rules [Notice to Admit the Truth of Facts and Authenticity of Documents].

Those pleadings gave the Court, any Court anywhere in any common-law jurisdiction no choice; either grant the relief and the recourse asked for under The Law and Equity Act, or by definition, be complicit in the crimes against the elderly, the environment, the California Bighorn Sheep, and all other relations impacted by a Government fraud.

The pleadings resulted in the Law Society of British Columbia offering the lawyer involved a bribe... dump your clients, tell them [188 seniors] they got screwed, and you will have a chance to keep your "license" to practice law... he refused. It cost him a willing sacrifice... his license, his career, his reputation, his finances... such as illustrated in the movie Civil Action with John Travolta.

The principle remains, however. He did not commence a "class action" for that 'apartheid-like' maneuver would deprive many people of all available recourse and redress, including holding politicians and legislators personally liable for wrongdoing... based on the principles in the British North America Act, 1867 that make every public officer holding public office, accountable, liable, responsible and punishable for wrongdoing, i.e. for enacting "illegal" legislation, which applies to all people, not just to splinter groups defined by some apartheidists.

Many readers may oppose this view by arguing the so-called principle of "parliamentary sovereignty" or "executive privilege" or some other such belief that somehow somehow, some entities are "above the law", including judges. Apartheid?

Indeed, a Superior Court Justice took his pen, and rewrote that specific indictment against 3 levels of government - editing out names, editing out "causes of action" and editing out "suppression of truth" and editing out obstruction of justice... all so

the Liberal Party in British Columbia would not be impacted in the 2001 Provincial Election... an election "rigged" by some power elitists who needed a Liberal Party victory to ensure the 2010 Winter Olympics would yield their true purpose; developing Offshore Natural Gas next to aboriginal Haida Native lands...

The usual argument raised by those engaged in political decision making, those enacting laws to further and to foster "policy"... yields the argument that legislatures can enact whatever laws they want... without any oversight.

### **"License" - Definition**

**License:** The lawful definition of a license is, "A permit to do that which, without the license, would be illegal to do". In other words, the government suddenly makes something that was otherwise naturally lawful to do, "illegal" by decree, so that they can then demand you pay them a bribe, ostensibly a "fee" to turn their backs and give you a permit that allows you to perform this act that they just said was illegal to do!

"Licence" is rooted in and derived from the word, "licentious", which simply means unlawfully evil.

## **Render To Caesar What Is Caesar's and To Yahweh What Is Yahweh's**

**Something does not belong to Caesar  
Simply because he demands it.  
The rights of Caesar are limited  
By the prior freedoms of the man.**

The Pharisees, anxious to trap Yah'shua in His talk, sent to Him their followers along with the Herodians, who were supporters of Rome, to pose this question: "Is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar, or not?" (Matthew 22:17.)

In those days, "tribute" was something different from the income tax paid by our free citizens today. Tribute implies subjugation: it was a contribution exacted of the vanquished by the conqueror. (Rome had conquered Palestine by force.)

Our Messiah answered by first exposing the trap prepared by the Pharisees: "Hypocrites, why do you thus put Me to the test?" He then asked them to show Him the coin of the tribute, on which was engraved the image of Caesar. Then he said to them: "Render, therefore, to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's."

### **A curtailed quote**

Usually, those who quote this line of the Gospel do it to stress the duty to pay taxes. And they do so with much eloquence. Besides, most of the time, they quote the first part of the text only — that which concerns Caesar. The latter part, concerning Yahweh, is usually passed over in silence, these speakers being so much preoccupied with the importance of Caesar today.

And even when people quote this first part, they seldom draw attention to the limitative nature of the words "what is Caesar's". We say "limitative", because Caesar does not own everything. But apparently, if one listened to the "tax preachers", one should give to Caesar all that he demands. Caesar usually has a good appetite, caring little whether there are things that are also due to those he milks by taxes.

You understand that Caesar means the government, or more exactly, the governments, since there are as many Caesars as there are levels in the political structure of a nation. In Canada, there are municipal Caesars, provincial Caesars, and a federal Caesar. And before long, to top it all, perhaps we will

also be afflicted with a supranational Caesar with universal jurisdiction.

The result of this hierarchy of Caesars, stretching up and up, has been the exacting of larger and larger "tributes"; the ears of these Caesars have become more and more distant from the voices of the people, while their sticky fingers reach down into every strata of society, sucking every bit of our incomes, squeezing all they can from every economic transaction.

But does something belong to Caesar simply because he demands it?

### **Limits to Caesar's power**

In a speech delivered in the House of Commons on July 6 (1960), during the debate on the Bill of Rights, Noel Dorion, the MP for Bellechasse (and a few months after, a minister in the Conservative cabinet), quoted the reply of Yah'shua to the Herodians. However, Mr. Dorion did not use it in favour of taxes. On the contrary, the topic debated in Ottawa that day was human rights, and not the rights of Caesar. Mr. Dorion rightly remarked:

"It is Christ [Yah'shua] who really set forth the first charter of human rights, summing it up in these succinct words which, after two thousand years, are still timely: *Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God [Yahweh] the things that are God's [Yahweh's].*"

Mr. Dorion did not elaborate further on this statement. But considering the subject of the debate, he certainly meant that man, the human person, belongs to Yahweh and not to Caesar; that Caesar has not the right to encroach upon what belongs to Yahweh; that Caesar must respect the dignity, freedom, and the rights of each and every citizen, including the right to life, the right to those conditions which will permit the full development of their personality. The rights of Caesar are limited by the prior freedoms of the man.

In a paper given in Melbourne in 1956, and later reproduced in booklet form, Eric Butler, an Australian journalist, quoted Lord Acton:

"When Yah'shua said, 'Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's', He gave to the State a legitimacy it had never before enjoyed, and set bounds to it that had never yet been acknowledged. And He not only delivered the precept, but He also forged the instrument to execute it. To limit the power of the State ceased to be the hope of patient, intellectual



philosophers, and became the perpetual charge of a universal Church."

What Lord Acton meant was that the Congregation of Yah'shua has the duty to make sure that Caesar does not go beyond his rights. This function of the Congregation had been exercised and acknowledged during Christian centuries; it prevented several Caesars — little and big ones as well — from ruling like absolute dictators over the people. But, added Eric Butler:

"Unfortunately, however, the perversion of Christianity has reached the stage when even large numbers of the Christian clergy, instead of striving tirelessly to limit the powers of the State, are helping to urge that society be reformed by the power of the State. They are in fact appealing from Yahweh to Caesar. Every increase in the power of the State, or of monopolistic groups, irrespective of the plausible arguments used to try and justify the increase, must inevitably take from the individual his right to personalize his life by the exercise of his free-will." (*Social Credit and Christian Philosophy*, p. 13.)

Eric Butler is a Protestant, and he is talking here about the clergy of his Church. We leave others to decide if this remark also applies to the Catholic clergy, or to their "church", and if it does, to what extent.

### **The human before Caesar**

Acton, Butler, and Noel Dorion therefore see, in the words of Yah'shua, a limitation to the power of Caesar, instead of a justification for any kind of tax. This is because they quote it in full: "Render, therefore, to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to Yahweh what is Yahweh's."

To Caesar what is Caesar's — no more than that; and everything does not belong to Caesar.

It is precisely to protect the citizens from the all-powerful State, to make Caesar the guardian of the rights of individuals — at least in principle — that, on August 4, 1960, the Canadian Parliament unanimously voted in the Bill of Rights, however incomplete it was.

In presenting this bill, on July 1, 1960, Prime Minister Diefenbaker himself stressed its purpose: "To keep and safeguard the freedom of the individual from the governments, even the all-powerful ones. Why? Because the individual, the human being, is sovereign before Caesar. Diefenbaker knew it, and said:

"The sacred right of the individual consecrates him sovereign in his relationship with the State."

Pope Pius XI wrote in his encyclical letter, *Divini redemptoris*:

"The human being ought to be put in the first rank of earthly realities."

In the first rank, therefore before any other institution, before any Caesar.

Pope Pius XII wrote in his letter to the chairman of France's social weeks, July 14, 1946:

"It is the human being that Yahweh put at the top of the visible universe, making him, in economics and politics as well, the measure of all things."

It is not Caesar who is at the top; it is the human being. The human being therefore does not belong to Caesar; it is rather Caesar that must belong to the human being, who must serve him by exercising his function of guardian of human freedoms.

Maurice Allard, the MP for Sherbrooke, Que., also said during this debate on the Bill of Rights:

"The individual must not become a tool or a victim of the State; it is the State which, while making laws, must favour the numerous freedoms of man."

Caesar has therefore not the right to skin people alive through taxation, not even the right to allow the human being to be deprived of the necessities of life.

R.S. MacLellan, the MP for Inverness-Richmond, Nova Scotia, was no less categorical:

"The individual comes before the State... The only purpose of Government is to guarantee individual freedoms."

These statements of politicians lead us to believe that it is not through ignorance of principles, but by not implementing them into legislation, that Caesar — either the federal, provincial, or municipal Caesars — too often manipulates people, pushes them around, and throws them into poverty, whereas it exists to do the opposite.

### **Caesar's share**

Still, one must render to Caesar what is Caesar's. Render to him not all that he wants or can seize, but only what belongs to him.

So, what does belong to Caesar? We think it can be defined as follows: What is necessary to carry out his functions.

This definition seems to be implicitly accepted by Caesar himself, by the government, since the government says to those who complain about the burden of taxes: "The more services people demand,

the more means the government needs to provide these services."

This is true. But in order to carry out his proper functions, Caesar must not have recourse to means that prevent people, families, from carrying out theirs.

Besides, in order to increase his importance, Caesar is always tempted to take over functions that normally belong to the families, to lower organisms, and not to the State. Moreover, the citizens would not need so much the help of Caesar, if Caesar first removed an obstacle that only he can remove: the artificial obstacle created by a financial system that is not in keeping with the huge physical possibilities to satisfy the basic material needs of every individual, of every family of our country.

Because Caesar does not correct this situation that only he can correct, Caesar then goes beyond his proper role and accumulates new functions, using them as a pretext for levying new taxes — sometimes ruinous ones — on citizens and families. Caesar thus becomes the tool of a financial dictatorship that he should destroy, and the oppressor of citizens and families that he should protect.

The life of the individual does not belong to Caesar, but to Yahweh. This is something that belongs only to Yahweh, something that not even the individual can suppress or shorten deliberately. But when Caesar puts individuals in conditions that shorten their lives, then Caesar takes what does not belong to him; he takes what belongs to Yahweh.

The human being and the family are a creation of Yahweh, that Caesar must neither destroy nor take over; that he must, on the contrary, protect against whoever wants to undermine their integrity and rights.

To deprive a family of its home because it cannot pay the property taxes, is to act against the family, against Yahweh. Caesar does not have that right.

How many other infringements on the rights and belongings of the individuals and of the families could be mentioned!

### **In front of Caesar's needs**

But Caesar has indeed some functions to carry out that cannot be entrusted to individuals. There are some services and goods that can only be obtained from Caesar — for example, an army to defend our country in case of war, a police to keep order against those who disturb it, the building of roads, bridges,

the public means of communication between the various towns of our country. Caesar must have the means to provide the population with these services.

Certainly, but what does Caesar need to provide these services? It needs human and material resources. It needs manpower and materials.

Caesar needs one part of the production capacity of our country. In a democratic system, it is up to the elected representatives of the people to determine what part of the country's production capacity should be used for the needs of Caesar.

If one thinks in terms of realities, one must admit that there is no difficulty whatever in giving Caesar one part of the country's production capacity, while leaving, at the disposal of private needs, a production capacity that can easily meet all the normal needs of the citizens.

Let us use the verb "to tax" in the sense of "making rigorous demands on." One can say then that private and public needs tax (make demands on) the production capacity of our country. When I demand a pair of shoes, I tax the capacity to produce shoes. When the provincial Caesar has a kilometre of road built, it taxes the capacity to build roads, for the length of one kilometre. With today's production capacity, the construction of roads does not seem to hinder the production of shoes.

It is only when one stops considering the situation in terms of realities, and rather expresses oneself in terms of fictional money, that difficulties arise. Taxes then take another appearance, and "make rigorous demands" on wallets. If Caesar takes from my income \$60 as a contribution to his road, then he deprives me of the equivalent of a pair of shoes, in order to build his road. Why should this be, since our country's production capacity can supply the road without depriving me of a pair of shoes?

Why? Because the fictional money system falsifies the facts.

— "But Caesar must pay his employees, he must pay for the materials he uses," some will say.

— Certainly. But, when all is said and done, what does Caesar do when he pays, for example, an engineer \$400? He allows this engineer to buy \$400 worth of goods or services, to make demands on the production capacity of our country for the value of \$400. So, in order to meet the needs of the engineer, is it necessary to deprive me of the right to buy a pair of shoes? Cannot our country's production capacity

meet the needs of the engineer without reducing the production of shoes?

That's the whole point: as long as the productive capacity of our country has not been exhausted, there is absolutely no need to tax the private sector in order to finance the public sector.

The production capacity of our country is actually far from being exhausted, since today's problem is precisely to find jobs for people who want to work, and for idle machinery.

If the means of payment constitute a problem, it is because they do not correspond to the means of production. The tickets (money) that allow us to draw on the production capacity of our country are insufficient for the available production capacity.

This shortage of tickets is an unjustifiable situation, especially when today's money system is basically a system of figures, a bookkeeping system. If the monetary bookkeeping does not correspond to the production capacity, it is neither the fault of the producers nor of those who need this production. It is the controllers of the money and financial credit who ration the tickets, in spite of an unused production capacity that is just waiting to be used.

The citizens alone cannot correct this falsification of realities by the financial system. But Caesar can! Since Caesar is the government, since he is charged with taking care of the common good, he can — and must — order the controllers of the financial system to put their system in tune with realities.

As long as Caesar refuses to make this correction, he makes himself the servant, the tool of the financial dictatorship; he gives up his function of sovereign, and the taxes that he demands, because of this financial falsehood, are actually not owed to him. "Modern taxation is legalized robbery," said Clifford Hugh Douglas. Caesar has not the right to legalize robbery on behalf of banksters.

Nobody denies Caesar the right to tax the production capacity of our country for the public needs — at least, as long as the part he takes leaves enough to meet the demand of private needs. There again, it is the job of the governments to see to it. Unfortunately, parliaments too have come to limit their sight to the limits fixed by the fictional money system.

If all the production capacity of our country were represented by an equivalent financial capacity in the hands of the population, then one could prevent the

population from using it all for its private needs, in order to leave some of the production capacity to Caesar and his essential services. Yet, even in such a situation, it should be done without depriving the individuals and families of their share, in a sufficient quantity, of the production capacity, to provide for their basic needs such as food, clothing, shelter, heating, medical care, etc.

Let us repeat it: such is not the case! The production capacity of our country is not only partially used, but the population cannot collectively pay for all that it produces. Private and public debts are the best proof of it!

### **Mammon**

This sum of debts for goods that are already made, plus the sum of the privations caused by non-production due to a lack of money, represent the sacrifices required by the financial dictatorship, by Mammon.

Mammon is not a legitimate Caesar. We must render nothing to Mammon, because nothing belongs to him. Mammon is an intruder, an usurper, a thief, a tyrant.

Mammon has become the supreme sovereign, above Caesar, above the most powerful Caesars in the world.

Caesar has become the instrument of Mammon, a tax collector for Mammon.

If Caesar needs one part of the production capacity of our country to carry out his function, he also badly needs to be watched by the population; he must be reprimanded when, instead of being an institution at the service of the common good, he makes himself the servant, the lackey of financial tyranny.

Today's great disorder, which spreads like a cancer, when fantastic progress in production should have freed man from material worries, lies in the fact that everything is being connected with money, as though money were a reality. The disorder lies in the fact that private individuals have been allowed to regulate the conditions of the issue of money, not as accountants of realities, but for their own profits, and to strengthen their despotic power over the whole economic life.

### **Money created with production**

There is another occasion that is quoted less often (than the coin of the tribute), where Yah'shua had to deal with taxes. And this time, it was not about a tribute to the conqueror, but the didrachma — a tax

established by the Hebrews themselves, for the maintenance of the Temple (Matthew 17:24-26). Those who collected this tax came to Saint Peter, and said: "Does your Master (Yah'shua) not pay the didrachma?" Yah'shua said to Peter: "Go to the sea and cast a hook, and take the first fish that comes up. And opening its mouth, you will find a stater; take that and give it to them for Me and for you." Peter, a fisher by trade, handled it very well.

This time, money was created with production. The government cannot do miracles, but it can easily establish a monetary system in which money is based upon production, that is in keeping with production. In other words, it must put a figure on the production capacity of our country, and put the means of payment in keeping with that figure, to finance both the public and private sectors. It would be more in keeping with the common good than to leave the control of money and credit to the arbitrary will of the high priests of Mammon.

Pope Pius XI wrote that the controllers of money and credit have become the masters of our lives, and that no one dare breathe against their will.

We refuse this implacable dictatorship of Mammon. We condemn the decline of Caesar, who has become the lackey of Mammon. We do not acknowledge that that kind of Caesar, who has become the slave of Mammon, has the right to deprive individuals and families for the benefit of Mammon, nor the right to abide by Mammon's false and greedy rules.

Mammon's dictatorship is the enemy of Caesar, of Yahweh, of the human person created by Yahweh, of the family established by Yahweh.

The Social Creditors work to free men from this dictatorship. At the same time, they work to free Caesar from his subjection to Mammon. The Social Creditors are therefore in the vanguard of those who concretely want to render to the human being created in the image of Yahweh what is his, to render to the family established by Yahweh what is its, to render to Yahweh what is Yahweh's, and if Yahweh wills, to render to Caesar, what is Caesar's.

### **Taxes – Not Lawful: The Government Cannot and Does Not Tax Credit, Debt, or Barter:**

Bank of Canada (or Federal Reserve notes) are licensed for use as money, but effectively this really only means they are a medium of exchange for discharge of public and private debt. The

Government maintains jurisdiction over the use and transfer of these notes, due to licensing or chartering of banks, just like trafficking in alcohol, guns, drugs, tobacco, but that does not necessarily make them subject to taxes – remember, they are licensed “as” money, they are NOT “money” *per se*.

Using bank notes (money) is licensed money laundering, plain and simple. When you receive a cheque, it says “dollars” on the front. If you endorse it openly or directly, you are testifying that you have agreed that you received “dollars of valuable substance”, even though there are none in existence.

There are many types of commercial paper that properly prepared can discharge debt other than bank notes but few know how to use them. When you stamp or write: **DEPOSITED FOR CREDIT ON ACCOUNT OR EXCHANGED FOR NON-NEGOTIABLE NON-REDEEMABLE BANK OF CANADA NOTES OF FACE VALUE**, you are correcting the inherent error on the front of any cheque and converting it into a “bill of exchange”. In other words, you are conducting a barter, or exchange transaction of two different kinds of “things” for equal value, which is not taxable. In such an exchange there are no “buys” or “sales” or financial gains, just a private trade.

So here we have cut a Gordian knot with a pen, instead of a sword. If you wish to use such a sharp pen, you would do well to understand the honing and care of a good blade. Start with a study of the life of the Master who told his disciples to sell their cloaks to buy a sword, yet intervened when Peter used his! You must exhaust administrative remedy first!

### **Making Cheques a Non-Taxable Event:**

Everyone that receives cheques of any kind, should have a stamp that prints: “**DEPOSITED FOR CREDIT ON ACCOUNT OR EXCHANGED FOR NON-NEGOTIABLE NON-REDEEMABLE BANK OF CANADA (or FEDERAL RESERVE) NOTES OF FACE VALUE**”. Cheques endorsed with this additional statement prior to deposit are not taxable income BECAUSE THE INHERENT ERROR ON THEIR FACE HAS BEEN CORRECTED.

This is all based upon what is lawful money of value for private use by the public. There are no lawful dollars in existence; only credit and debt

ledger entries, and no one actually gets paid for anything with anything of valuable substance.

**Ignorance is curable:** Here are some observations that few realize:

1 You work for a company or you produce something of value.

2 You receive a negotiable instrument in exchange for your work or produce (a cheque).

3 You have to deposit it for "credit", or cash it at a bank in exchange for Bank of Canada notes.

4 You have not been paid anything of substance, merely with credit or notes of worthless, non-negotiable, non-redeemable securities (promissory notes).

For purposes of this article, the term "security" may be taken to mean:

(A) a share of stock in a corporation; or

(B) a right to subscribe for, or to receive, a share of stock in a corporation; or

(C) a bond, debenture, note, or certificate, or other evidence of indebtedness, issued by a corporation or by a government or political subdivision thereof, with interest coupons or in registered form.

Now you have been given "evidences of debt" for your work. You have never made "income" but received evidences of debt. The government admits to the fact that Bank of Canada notes are evidence of debt.

Bank of Canada (or Federal Reserve) notes are legal tender currency notes. The Bank of Canada issues them into circulation pursuant to the Bank Act. A chartered bank can obtain Bank of Canada notes from the Bank of Canada whenever it wishes. It must pay for them in full, dollar for dollar, by drawing down its account with the Bank of Canada.

The Bank of Canada obtains the notes from the Canadian Mint. It pays the Mint for the cost of producing the notes, which then become liabilities of the Bank of Canada, and obligations of the Government.

The Bank must hold collateral equal in value to the Bank of Canada notes that the Bank receives. This provides backing for the note issue. The idea is that Bank of Canada notes represent a first lien on all the assets of the Chartered Banks, and on the collateral specifically held against them.

Bank of Canada notes are not redeemable in gold, silver or any other commodity, and receive no real backing by anything. The notes have no value in

and of themselves, but only for what they will buy or be exchanged for. In another sense, because they are legal tender, Bank of Canada notes are "backed" by all the goods and services in the economy inasmuch as this is the collateral against which they are issued as "credit instruments".

What you receive in exchange for your company draft (pay-cheque) is absolutely nothing. The alleged dollars are valueless so you exchanged your labour for valueless paper that has a registered lien on it already.

The terms "obligation or other security" of the government, includes all bonds, certificates of indebtedness, national bank currency, Bank of Canada notes, Bank of Canada bank notes, coupons, Canada Bonds, Treasury notes, gold certificates, silver certificates, fractional notes, certificates of deposit, bills, cheques, or drafts for money, drawn by or upon authorized officers of the government, stamps and other representatives of value, of whatever denomination, issued under any Act including the Bank Act.

Bank of Canada notes, to be issued at the discretion of the Board of the Bank of Canada for the purpose of making advances to chartered banks are defined as obligations of the Canadian Government. Since there is no more real "money" to be redeemed then, they are worthless in conformity. Ergo; you cannot go into a bank or anywhere else and demand gold or silver coin or anything of real value for a Bank of Canada note.

So the issue is, have you received any income that is reportable for filing a tax form? Have you objected openly that you do not accept Bank of Canada notes as "payment" for your labour? Or have you consented openly? But is express consent necessary? There is nothing in the law which says so. There is nothing in the practice of men, or in the Municipal Law of men, or in the practice of nations, or the Law of nations that says so. Silence is and gives consent; and is the rule of business and law. A tender of bills is as good as one of coin, unless the bills are objected to. To stand by, in silence, and see another sell your property, binds you. Silent acquiescence in the breach of a treaty binds a nation. Simple endorsement of a cheque without correcting the inherent error, is contractual, albeit tacit consent to the error, thus binding you to the related obligations of tax.

Express consent then, is not necessary. Bank notes are the representative of money, and circulate as such, only by the general consent and usage of the community. But this consent and usage are based upon the plausible convertibility of such notes into coin or valuable substance, at the pleasure of the holder, upon their presentation to the bank for redemption. This is the vital principle which sustains their character as money. So long as they are in fact what they purport to be, payable on demand, common consent gives them the ordinary attributes of money, but failure of the bank by which they are issued to redeem its bills openly, avows any alleged value. Not only WILL the bank fail, if presentation is made, the bank MUST fail by reason of definition!

The Bank Act admits the notes are worthless and not redeemable at par or at any other value for that matter, and as such they instantly lose the character of money, except in the wishful imaginations of the deceived. Their circulation as currency ceases with the usage and consent upon which it rested, and the notes become the mere dishonoured and depreciated evidences of debt. It is only upon this fictional idea that they can honestly be tendered as money, and when accepted as such, under the same supposition, the mutual mistake of facts should no more be permitted to benefit one party, or prejudice the other, than if the notes had been spurious, or payment had been made in base or adulterated coin.

Perhaps the most important aspect is that you have never received any income in "money", but notes that are evidences of debt issued with a lien already on them, thereby taking them out of the realm of money, as they are a debt obligation, or in reality, an I.O.U. issued by a private banking system and that are indeed trademarked as such.

### **Do Yahweh's Children pay Taxes?**

A great many well researched essays have been prepared by *Christian* organizations and others, claiming that it is unlawful and even sinful to pay taxes or tribute to Caesar. In essence they are correct to the degree they express themselves, but they also seem to miss an important point. Yahweh's children are not bound to pay taxes to Caesar, nor is there any Biblical support for same, unless those children have unwittingly volunteered to enter into Caesar's realm. Now let us look at this matter objectively.

Caesar's law, which includes Caesar's money, has always operated on the premise that any obligations or liabilities associated with it, such as taxes, were automatically accepted by any party that openly, or tacitly volunteered to live under its jurisdiction, which historically [and legally] has meant, that one was deemed to have volunteered, once one was deemed by Caesar's enforcers to have obtained benefits from Caesar's law and or Caesar's money.

When a man produces something of tangible value and exchanges that production for Caesar's money, then that man has at that very moment in time, stepped into Caesar's jurisdiction and is subject to tax on Caesar's money that he now is in possession of. The fact is, all of Caesar's money belongs to Caesar at all times and Caesar is entitled to tax his money or in fact, to repossess or arrest his money entirely at his discretion whenever he may wish.

The key to never being subject to Caesar's laws or to Caesar's taxation is to never step into Caesar's jurisdiction and to never accept any contractual offer to do so such as possession of his money. A man is not bound to exchange his production or productive capability for Caesar's money - that act is totally voluntary.

A man may be productive, either for himself directly, or he may hire his time out to a third party in consideration of some acceptable form of recompense. From a Biblical perspective, acceptable recompense would be a trade or barter of time or production for any substantive thing of equal or greater value in exchange; i.e., another's time or production that you could consume or benefit from directly.

Caesar's money never has had any real, tangible or utilitarian value, rather it is and has always been simply a tool owned by Caesar and used by Caesar to entice and entrap his slaves. Caesar has "tricked", or defrauded people into believing his money has value.

Now if a child of Yahweh exchanges his time for Caesar's money, he has also concurrently (tacitly or perhaps even with knowledge) contracted to be under the legal jurisdiction of the money he has agreed to possess. In fact, his mere acceptance of the money, is his acceptance of the implied contract as it was offered. The contract whether written or not, is real, just as real as the tool, the money, and the result is absolute. The man that accepts the money accepts

the obligations associated with the money, just as those obligations may be defined by the party that owns the money from time to time. Thus the import of the Biblical statement: "Pay taxes to whom taxes are due..." When or if you possess any of Caesar's money, then taxes are due at Caesar's call.

Acceptance of Caesar's money binds one to Caesar's whims including any taxes that Caesar may wish to impose. If this is done with knowledge, or accidentally, it is not sinful, it is merely unfortunate. There is no "defense" offered by the very real fact that you may have been tricked or defrauded of your valuable production in exchange for Caesar's valueless money. In fact, we are warned of these very things and admonished such that when and if we discover we have been defrauded, we are to "rather accept [the] wrong...and...let yourselves be defrauded" (1 Cor. 6:7).

Circumstances may well be for many such that Caesar's craftiness has virtually eliminated any possibility of them working in direct exchange for the things they and their families may need. Recall that Paul worked as a tent maker and paid rent to a landlord, most likely with Caesar's money. This did not make Paul a sinner, it just meant that he was unfortunately obligated to spend some of his time working on behalf of Caesar because his circumstances also dictated that he needed money. Also recall that our Messiah was induced into paying tribute, or tax to the false religious leaders, but again, this does not make him a sinner, it simply meant that some of His friend Peter's earnings were given to the false religious leaders - the ones the Messiah called "hypocrites" or "blind leaders of the blind".

Nevertheless, he instructed Peter to pay because He did not want to offend them!

## **THE MONEY MYTH EXPLODED**

**The financial enigma resolved. A debt money system:**

### **1. Shipwreck survivors**



An explosion had blown their ship apart. Each one grasped the first bit of wreckage that came to hand, And when it was over there were five left, five huddled on a raft which the waves carried along at their will, As for the other victims of the disaster, there was no sign of them.

Hour after long hour their eyes searched the horizon. Would some passing ship sight them? Would their makeshift raft find its way to some friendly shore?

Suddenly a cry rang out: "Land! Look! Over there in the direction the waves are carrying us!"

The vague silhouette proved itself to be, in fact, the outline of a shore, the figures on the raft danced with joy.

They were five, five Canadians. There was Jonathon, a farmer. It was he who had first cried, "Land!" Then Peter, a prospector and a mineralogist. You can see him on his knees, one hand against the floor, the other gripping the mast of the raft. Next Jim, an animal breeder; he's the one in the striped pants, kneeling and gazing in the direction of land. Then there is Harry, an agriculturist, a little on the stout side, seated on a trunk salvaged from the wreck. And finally Frank, the carpenter, big and energetic; he is the merry fellow standing in the rear with his hand on the carpenter's shoulder.

### **2. A Providential island**

To our five men, setting foot on land was like returning to life from the grave. When they had dried and warmed themselves their first impulse was to explore this little island on to which they had been cast, far from civilization.

A quick survey was sufficient to raise their spirit. The island was not a barren rock. True enough, they were the only men on it at the moment. But judging from the herds of semi-domesticated animals they encountered, there must have been men here at some time before them. Jim, the animal breeder, was



sure he could completely domesticate them and put them to good service.

Jonathon found the island's soil, for the most part, to be quite suitable for cultivation. Harry discovered some fruit trees which, if properly tended, would give good harvests. Most important were the large stands of timber embracing many types of wood. Frank, without too much difficulty, would be able to build houses for the little community. As Peter, the prospector, well, the rock formations of the island showed signs of rich mineral deposits. Lacking the tools, Peter still felt his ingenuity and initiative could produce metals from the ores.

So each could serve the common good with his special talent. All agreed to call the place Salvation Island. All gave thanks to Providence for the reasonably happy ending to what could have been stark tragedy.

### **3. True wealth**



Here are the men at work. The carpenter builds houses and makes furniture. At first they find their food where they can. But soon the fields are tilled and seeded, and the farmer has his crops. As season followed season this island, this heritage of the five men, Salvation Island, became richer and richer. Its wealth was not that of gold or of paper bank notes, but one of true value; a wealth of food and clothing and shelter, of all the things to meet human needs.

Each man worked at his own trade. Whatever surpluses he might have of his own produce, he exchanged for the surplus products of the others.

Life wasn't always as smooth and complete as they could have wished it to be. They lacked many of the things to which they had been accustomed in civilization. But their lot could have been a great deal worse.

Besides, all had experienced the depression in Canada. They still remembered the empty bellies side by side with stores crammed with food. At least, on Salvation Island, they weren't forced to see the things they needed rot before their eyes. Taxes were

unknown here. Nor did they go in constant fear for seizure by the bailiff. They worked hard but at least they could enjoy the fruits of their toil. So they developed the island, thanking God and hoping for the day of reunion with their families still in possession of life and health, those two greatest of blessings.

### **4. A serious inconvenience**



Our men often got together to talk over their affairs. Under the simple economic system which had developed, one thing was beginning to bother them more and more; they had no form of money. Barter, the direct exchange of goods for goods, still had its drawbacks. The products to be exchanged were not always at hand when a trade was discussed. For example, wood delivered to the farmer in winter could not be paid for in potatoes until six months later.

Sometimes one man might have an article of considerable size which he wished to exchange for a number of smaller articles produced by different men at different times.

All this complicated business and laid a heavy burden on the memory. With a monetary system, however, each one could sell his products to the others for money. With this money he could buy from the others the things he wanted, when he wished and when they were available.

It was agreed that a system of money would indeed be very convenient. But none of them knew how to set up such a system. They knew how to produce true wealth - goods. But how to produce money; the symbol of this wealth, was something quite beyond them. They were ignorant of the origin of money, and needing it they didn't know how to produce it. Certainly, many men of education would have been in the same boat; all our governments were in that predicament during the ten years prior to the war. The only thing the country lacked at that time was money, and the governments apparently didn't know what to do to get it.



## **5. Arrival of a refugee**



One evening when our boys were sitting on the beach going over their problem for the hundredth time, they suddenly saw approaching, a small boat with a solitary man at the oars. They learned that he was the only survivor of a wreck. His name was Rothschild.

Delighted to have a new companion they provided him with the best they had and took him on an inspection tour of the colony.

"Even though we're lost and cut off from the rest of the world," they told him, "we haven't too much to complain about. The earth and the forest are good to us. We lack only one thing - money. That would make it easier for us to exchange our products."

"Well, you can thank Providence," replied Rothschild, "because I am a banker and in no time at all I'll set up a system of money guaranteed to satisfy you. Then you'll have everything that people in civilization have."

A banker!... A BANKER!... An angel coming down out of the clouds couldn't have inspired more reverence and respect in our men. For, after all, are we not accustomed, we people in civilization, to genuflect before bankers, those men who control the life-blood of finance?

## **6. Civilization's god**



"Mr. Rothschild, as our banker, your only occupation on this island will be to look after our money; no manual labour."

"I shall, like every other banker, carry out to complete satisfaction my task of forging the community's prosperity."

"Mr. Rothschild, we're going to build you a house that will be in keeping with your dignity as a banker. But in the meantime, do you mind if we lodge you in the building we use for our get-togethers?"

"That will suit me, my friends. But first of all, unload the boat. There's paper, and a printing press, complete with ink and type; and there's a little barrel which I exhort you to treat with the greatest care."

They unloaded everything. The small barrel aroused intense curiosity in our good fellows.

"This barrel," Rothschild announced, "contains treasure beyond dreams. It is full of... gold!"

Full of gold! The five all but swooned. The god of civilization here on Salvation Island! The yellow god, always hidden, yet terrible in its power; whose presence or absence or slightest caprice could decide the very fate of all the civilized nations!

"Gold! Mr. Rothschild, you are indeed a great banker!"

"Oh august majesty! Oh honourable Rothschild! Great high priest of the god, gold! Accept our humble homage and receive our oaths of fealty!"

"Yes, my friends, gold enough for a continent. But gold is not for circulation. Gold must be hidden. Gold is the soul of healthy money, and the soul is always invisible. But I'll explain all that when you receive your first supply of money."

## **7. The secret burial**



Before they went their separate ways for the night, Rothschild asked them one last question.

"How much money will you need to begin with in order to facilitate trading?"

They looked at one another then deferentially towards the banker. After a bit of calculation and with the advice of the kindly financier, they decided that \$200 each would do.

The men parted, exchanging enthusiastic comments. And in spite of the late hour, they spent most of the night lying awake, their imaginations

excited by the picture of gold. It was morning before they slept.

As for Rothschild, he wasted not a moment. Fatigue was forgotten in the interests of his future as a banker. By dawn's first light he dug a pit into which he rolled the barrel. He then filled it in, transplanting a small shrub to the spot about which he carefully arranged sod. It was well hidden.

Then he went to work with his little press to turn out a thousand \$1 bills. Watching the clean new bank notes come from his press, the refugee turned banker, thought to himself:

"My! how simple it is to make money. All its value comes from the products it will buy. Without produce these bills are worthless. My five naive customers don't realize that. They actually think that this new money derives its value from gold! Their very ignorance makes me their master."

And as evening drew on, the five came to Rothschild -- on the run.

#### **8. Who owns the new money?**



Five bundles of new bank notes were sitting on the table.

"Before distributing the money," said the banker, "I would like your attention.

"Now, the basis of all money is gold. And the gold stored away in the vault of my bank is my gold. Consequently, the money is my money. Oh! don't look so discouraged. I'm going to use it as you see fit. However, you'll have to pay interest. Considering that money is scarce here, I don't think 8% is unreasonable."

"Oh, that's quite reasonable, Mr. Rothschild."

"One last point, my friends. Business is business, even between pals. Before you get the money, each of you is going to sign a paper. By it you will bind yourselves to pay both interest and capital under penalty of confiscation of property by me. Oh! this is a mere formality. Your property is of no interest to me. I'm satisfied with money. And I feel sure I'll get my money and that you'll keep your property."

"That makes sense, Mr. Rothschild. We're going to work harder than ever in order to pay you back."

"That's the spirit. And any time you have a problem, come and see me. Your banker is your best friend. Now, here's two hundred dollars for each of you."

And our five brave fellows went away, their hands full of dollar bills, their heads swimming with the ecstasy of having money.

#### **9. A problem in arithmetic**



And so Rothschild's money went into circulation on the island. Trade, simplified by money, doubled. Everybody was happy.

And the banker was always greeted with unfailing respect and gratitude.

But now, let's see... Why does Jonathon, the farmer, look so grave as he sits busily figuring with a pencil and paper? It is because Jonathon, like the others, has signed an agreement to repay Rothschild, in one year's time, the \$200 plus \$16 interest. But Jonathon has only a few dollars in his pocket and the date of payment is near.

For a long time he wrestled with the problem from his own personal point of view, without success. Finally he looked at it from the angle of the little community as a whole.

"Taking into consideration everyone on the island, as a whole, he thought, "are we capable of meeting our obligations? Rothschild turned out a total of \$1000. He's asking in return \$1080. But even if we bring him every dollar bill on the island we'll still be \$80 short. Nobody made the extra \$80. We turn out produce, not dollar bills. So Rothschild can take over the entire island since all the inhabitants together can't pay him back the total amount of capital and interest.

"Even if a few, without any thought for the others, were able to do so, those others would fall. And the turn of the first spared would come eventually. The banker will have everything. We'd better hold a meeting right away and decide what to do about it."

Jonathon with his figures in his hand, had no difficulty in proving the situation. All agreed they had been duped by the kindly banker. They decided upon a meeting at Rothschild's.

#### **10. The benevolent banker**



Rothschild guessed what was on their minds but put up his best front. While he listened, the impetuous Frank stated the case for the group.

"How can we pay you \$1080 when there is only \$1000 on the entire island?"

"That's the interest, my friends. Hasn't your rate of production increased?"

Sure, but the money hasn't. And it's money you're asking for, not our products. You are the only one who can make money. You've made only \$1000 and yet you ask \$1080. That's an impossibility!"

"Now listen, fellows. Bankers, for the greater good of the community, always adapt themselves to the conditions of the times. I'm going to require only the interest. Only \$80. You will go on holding the capital." "Bless you, Mr. Rothschild! Are you going to cancel the \$200 each of us owes you?"

"Oh no! I'm sorry, but a banker never cancels a debt. You still owe me all the money you borrowed. But you'll pay me, each year, only the interest. If you meet the interest payments faithfully each year I won't push you for the capital. Maybe some won't be able to repay even the interest because of the money changing hands among you. Well, organize yourselves like a nation. Set up a system of money contributions, what we call taxes. Those who have more money will be taxed more: the poor will pay less. See to it that you bring me in one lump sum, the total of the amount of interest and I'll be satisfied. And your little nation will thrive."

So our boys left, somewhat pacified but still dubious. **11. Rothschild exults**



Rothschild is alone. He is deep in reflection. His thoughts run thus:

"Business is good. These boys are good workers, but stupid. Their ignorance and naivety is my strength. They ask for money and I give them the chains of bondage. They give me orchids and I pick their pockets.

"True enough, they could mutiny and throw me into the sea. But pshaw! I have their signatures. They're honest, hardworking people were put into this world to serve the financiers.

"Oh great Mammon! I feel your banking genius coursing through my entire being! Oh, illustrious master! how right you were when you said: 'Give me control of a nation's money and I won't mind who makes its laws.' I am the master of Salvation Island because I control its money.

"My souls is drunk with enthusiasm and ambition. I feel I could rule the universe. What I, Rothschild, have done here, I can do throughout the entire world. Oh! if only I could get off this island! I know how I could govern the world without wearing a crown.

"My supreme delight would be to install my philosophy in the minds of those who lead society: bankers, industrialists, politicians, reformers, teachers, journalists, -- all would be my servants. The masses are content to live in slavery when the elite from among them are constituted their overseers."

#### **12. The cost of living unbearable**



Meanwhile things went from bad to worse on Salvation Island. Production was up, bartering had dropped to a minimum. Rothschild collected his interest regularly. The others had to think of setting money aside for him. Thus, money tended to clot instead of circulating freely.

Those who paid the most in taxes complained against those who paid less. They raised the prices of their goods to compensate for this loss. The unfortunate poor who paid no taxes lamented the high cost of living and bought less.



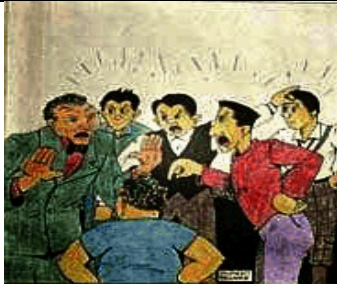
Morale was low. The joy went out of living. No one took an interest in his work. Why should he? Produce sold poorly. When they made a sale they had to pay taxes to Rothschild. They went without things. It was a real crisis. And they accused one another of wanting in charity and of being the cause of the high cost of living.

One day, Harry, sitting in his orchard, pondered over the situation. He finally arrived at the conclusion that this "progress", born of a refugee's monetary system, had spoiled everything on the island. Unquestionably all five had their faults; but Rothschild's system seemed to have been specifically designed to bring out the worst in human nature.

Harry decided to demonstrate this to his friends and to unite them for action. He started with Jim, who was not hard to convince. "I'm no genius", he said, "but for a long time now there's been a bad smell about this banker's system."

One by one they came to the same conclusion and ended by deciding upon another conference with Rothschild.

### **13. Interview with the enshackler**



A veritable tempest burst about the ears of the banker.

"Money's scarce on the island, fellow, because you take it away from us! We pay you and pay you and still owe you as much as at the beginning. We work our heads off! We've the finest land possible and yet we're worse off than before the day of your arrival. Debts! Debts! up to our necks in debts!"

"Oh! now boys, be reasonable! Your affairs are booming and it's thanks to me. A good banking system is a country's best asset. But if it is to work beneficially you must have faith in the banker. Come to me as you would to a father... is it more money you want? Very well. My barrel of gold is good for many thousands of dollars more. See, I'm going to mortgage your latest acquisitions and lend you another thousand dollars right now."

"So! Now our debt goes up to \$2000! We are going to have twice as much interest to pay for the rest of our lives!"

"Well, yes -- but I'll lend you more whenever the value of your property increases. And you'll never pay anything but the interest. You'll lump all your debts into one -- what we call a consolidated debt. And you can add to the debt year after year."

"And raise the taxes year after year?"

"Obviously. But your revenues also increase every year."

"So then, the more the country develops each year because of our labour, the more the public debt increases!"

"Why, of course! Just as in your Canada -- or in any other part of the civilized world for that matter. The degree of a country's civilization is always gauged by the size of its debt to the bankers".

### **14. The wolf devours the lambs**



"And that's a healthy monetary system, Mr. Rothschild?"

"Gentlemen, all sound money is based on gold and it comes from the banks in the form of debts. The national debt is a good thing. It keeps men from becoming too satisfied. It subjugates governments to the supreme and ultimate wisdom, that which is incarnate in bankers. As a banker, I am the torch of civilization here on your little island. I will dictate your politics and regulate your standard of living."

"Mr. Rothschild, we're simple uneducated folks, but we don't want that kind of civilization here. We'll not borrow another cent off you. Sound money or not, we don't want any further transactions with you."

"Gentlemen, I deeply regret this very ill-advised decision of yours. But if you break with me, remember, I have your signatures. Repay me everything at once -- capital and interest."

"But that's impossible, sir. Even if we give you all the money on the island we still won't be square with you."

"I can't help that. Did you or did you not sign? Yes? Very well. By virtue of the sanctity of contracts I hereby seize your mortgaged property which was what you agreed to at the time you were so happy to have my help. If you don't want to serve willingly the supreme authority of money then you'll obey by force. You'll continue to exploit the island, but in my interests and under my conditions. Now, get out! You'll get your orders from me tomorrow."

### **15. Control of the press**

Rothschild knew that whoever controlled the nation's money, controlled the nation. But he knew also that to maintain that control it was necessary to keep the people in a state of ignorance and to distract them by a variety of means.

Rothschild had observed that of the five islanders, two were conservatives and three were liberals. That much had evolved from their evening conversations, especially after they had fallen into slavery. And between the conservatives and those who were liberals, there was constant friction.

On occasions, Harry, the most neutral of the five, considering that all had the same needs and aspirations, had suggested the union of the people to put pressure on the authorities. Such a union, Rothschild could not tolerate; it would mean the end of his rule. No dictator, financial or otherwise, could stand before a people united and educated.

Consequently, Rothschild set himself to foment, as much as possible, political strife between them.

The refugee put his press to work turning out two weekly newspapers, "The Sun" for the liberals and "The Star" for the conservatives.

The general tenor of "The Sun" was: "If you are no longer master, it is because of those traitorous conservatives who have sold out to big business".

That of "The Star": "The ruinous state of business and the national debt can be traced directly to the political responsibility of those unmentionable liberals".

And the two factions wrangled ferociously, forgetting the one who had forged their chains, that money master, the banker Rothschild.

### **16. A priceless bit of flotsam**



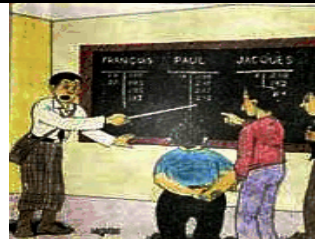
One day, Jonathon, the farmer on a small beach hidden by tall grass at one end of the island, spotted a lifeboat, empty except for a trunk in good condition lying in the bottom of it. He opened the trunk. Among the articles within, a sort of album caught his eye: "TNS Barter and Trade Exchange". Between the covers he found the first training manual for self-administered electronically facilitated Barter published by the Canadian pioneers of modern Barter, The Neighborhood Store. Curious, Jonathon sat down and began to read the volume. His interest grew; his face lit up.

"Well just look at this!" he cried out loud. "This is something we should have known a long time ago. Money gets its value, not from gold, but from the products which that money or Credit buys. Simply put, money should be a sort of record keeping of ROX passing from one account to another according to purchases and sales. The sum total of production.

"Each time production increases there is a corresponding increase in the amount of ROX. Never at any time should interest be paid on new Credit. Progress is marked, not by an increase in the public debt, but by the issuance of an equal dividend to each individual from excess production... Prices are adjusted to the general purchasing power by a coefficient of prices. Modern Barter..."

But Jonathon could no longer contain himself. He got up and set off at a run, the book in his hands, to share this glorious discovery with his four comrades.

### **17. Money-- elementary accounting**



So Jonathon became the teacher. He taught the others what he had learned from that God-sent TNS publication.

"This", he said, "is what we can do without waiting for a banker and his keg of gold or without underwriting a debt.

"I open an account in the name of each of you. In good faith we will each start out with 200 units representing our future exchanges, called "ROX", which is short for record of exchange. These are secured by your promises to exchange at least that much to any of the others whenever they want or need it.

"Frank exchanges some goods from Peter for 10 ROX. I deduct 10ROX from Frank leaving him 190 ROX. I add 10 ROX to Peter and he now has 210 ROX.

"Jim exchanges from Peter to the amount of 8 ROX. I deduct from Jim 8 ROX leaving him 192 ROX. Peter now has 218 ROX.

"Peter exchanges wood from Frank for 15 ROX. I deduct 15 ROX from Peter leaving 203 ROX. I add 15 ROX to Frank's account and it goes back to 205 ROX.

And so we continue; from one electronically administered account to another in the same fashion as paper bank notes go from one man's pocket to another's.

"If someone needs an advance of ROX to expand production, we issue him the necessary amount. Once he has produced and exchanged his products he offsets the advanced amount with his equivalent production. The same with public works; paid for by new ROX.

"Likewise, each one's account is periodically increased from excess production beyond the requirements for public works but without taking ROX from anyone, in order that all may benefit from the progress society makes. That's the national dividend. In this fashion ROX becomes an instrument of service."

### **18. The banker's despair**



Everyone understood. The members of this little community became TNS Barter Members. The following day, Rothschild, the banker, received a letter signed by the five:

"Dear sir' without the slightest necessity you have plunged us into debt and exploited us. We don't need you anymore to run our money system. From now on we'll have all the money we need without gold, debts or thieves. We are establishing, at once, the modern system of Barter on the island. The national dividend is going to replace the national debt.

"If you insist on being repaid, we can repay you all the money you gave us. But not a cent more. You cannot lay claim to that which you have not made."

Rothschild was in despair. His empire was crumbling. His dreams shattered. What could he do? Arguments would be futile. The five were now Barter Members: money and credit were now not more mysterious to them than they were to Rothschild.

"Oh!", said Rothschild, "these men have been won back to the age-old system of Barter. Their doctrine will spread far more quickly than mine. Should I beg forgiveness? become one of them? I, a financier and a banker? Never! Rather, I shall try and put as much distance between them and me as I can!"

### **19. Fraud unmasked**



To protect themselves against any future claim by Rothschild, our five men decided to make him sign a document attesting that he again possessed all he had when he first arrived on the island.

An inventory was taken; the boat, the oars, the little press and the famous barrel of gold.

Rothschild had to reveal where he had hidden the gold. Our boys hoisted it from the hole with considerably less respect than the day they had unloaded it from the boat. Barter and good old common sense had taught them to despise gold.

The prospector, who was helping to lift the barrel, found it surprisingly light for gold. If the



barrel was full, he told the others, there was something in it besides gold.

The impetuous Frank didn't waste a moment; a blow of the axe and the contents of the barrel were exposed.

Gold? Not so much as a grain of it! Just rocks -- plain, worthless rocks! Our men couldn't get over the shock.

"Don't tell us he could bamboozle us to this extent!"

"Were we such muttonheads as to go into raptures over the mere mention of gold?"

"Did we mortgage all our possessions for a few pieces of paper based on a few pounds of rocks? It's robbery compounded by lies!" But when you think of it, what's the difference if the rocks were gold or granite -- nothing, absolutely nothing!!!

"To think that we sulked and almost hated one another all because of such a fraud! That devil!"

Furious, Frank raised his axe. But already the banker had taken to his legs in full flight toward the forest.

## **20. Farewell to Salvation Island**



After the opening of the barrel and the revelation of his duplicity, nothing further was heard of Rothschild. Shortly after, a ship, cruising off the normal navigation rout, noticed signs of life on this uncharted island and cast anchor a short distance offshore. The men learned that the ship was en route to America. So they decided to take with them what they could carry and return to Canada. Above all, they made sure to take back with them the album "The Neighborhood Store Barter and Trade Exchange" which had proven to be their salvation from the hands of the financier, Rothschild, and which had illumined their minds with an inextinguishable light.

All five solemnly engaged to get in touch with the management of this paper, once back in Canada, and to become devoted and zealous apostles of the cause of Barter in Canada and United States.

## **21. From Parable to reality**

The debt money system introduced by Rothschild into Salvation Island made the little community sink into financial debt in proportion to the value of it's production as it developed and enriched the island by its own hard work.

This is exactly what happens in our civilized countries today -- and sadly this is with the support of a great percentage of the people, is it not?

The countries of Canada and United States of today are certainly richer in real wealth, than they were 50 or 100 years ago, or in the pioneers' age. The Canadian and American people themselves have produced this enrichment by their own labour and their own know-how. But compare their national debts, the sum of all public debts of today with this same sum 50 or 100 years ago, or even three centuries ago!

Why should they be collectively indebted for an amount equal to their own productivity, when in fact the parties they are indebted to produced absolutely "nothing" of any real value and called it "money"?

## **Banking vs. Barter**

### **"Alternative or Complementary Currencies"** **Recent Buzzwords!!!**

Over the years you may have noticed an ever-changing series of "buzzwords" associated with "money". Without dwelling on the extent of the list, or it's oft absurdity, let's just look at a few simple definitions that evidence it is indeed, very odd! Webster's dictionary defines 'money' as; "*stamped pieces of metal, or any paper notes, authorized by a government as a medium of exchange*". Webster's also provides a number of definitions for the word 'medium', only one of which can be applied to money, that being; "*an intervening thing through which a force acts*". Curiously, this brings us to look at which "force" might be applicable to "money". In modern terms, money has become synonymous with the word "currency", which Webster's also defines as; "*the money in circulation in any country*". 'Currency' in English usage, is derived from its root word; 'current', which Webster's defines as; "*a flow of something [air, water or other substantive thing] in a definite direction*".

Here we have a series of simple definitions for common words which are now summarized in the following phrase: "*Money is a medium of exchange*"

used to force the flow of some substantive thing in a definite direction". Let's now "skip to the chase" as the expression goes – to that substantive thing that is being forced in a definite direction. The substantive thing is no less than our collective productivity. The definite direction is into the hands of the creators of money. Now I wonder why the proverbial "they" continually propagate such reverse nonsense as; "more money equals more success", or "more success is measured by more money"? Perhaps for example, the more money you make the more successful the creators of the money are!

Okay, so most of that is old hat, as another expression goes. So what do we do about it? Simple! If we stop using "money", which means money of any form, we stop the flow of our productivity into the hands of other. In short, then we truly begin to enjoy the fruits of our labours. Considering the simplicity of conducting commerce without "money", perhaps it is indeed quite evident that the seemingly senseless confusion over money was a deliberation on the part of those that wish to control the flow of 'currency' – some substantive thing in a definite direction!

What about so-called "alternative" currencies, or allegedly "non-usurious" currencies, or the equally erroneous concept of "complementary" currencies spoken of by our many "alternative money gurus"? Simple! The truth is our productivity is ours and ours alone. Does it matter the name of the "money", or the amount of interest charged if any for the money? Absolutely not! Money by definition is a means to force the fruits of our labours into the hands of the money creators. If you are being robbed does it matter if you are being robbed by conventional money hustlers or is the blow softened if you are merely robbed by some new-aged alternative or complementary money guru?

Get a grip on reality! Money is not necessary to conduct commerce, it has never been necessary and it never will be necessary, in spite of its proponent's most noble efforts to dissuade otherwise. Even alternative, non-usurious or complementary currencies are just another series of buzzwords crafted by people that simply do not have the intellect to fully comprehend the inherent costs of money or how to avoid its pitfalls.

Conventional money has proven to be a tool to humble a people and ultimately break nations. Take an objective look at recent history in Argentina,

Turkey and Venezuela which have been crushed by bankers as "test" cases in preparation for the rest of us, and read our simple article on The Myth of Money if the truth still evades you. Like Christians that erroneously believe grace has done away with basic law, alternative money gurus mistakenly believe that there is no money because it has been legally eliminated, or worse, that if they create a new, non-usurious form of money, that they will somehow eliminate all of money's "evil". Both groups would do well to actually read the works from which they purport to quote! As to basic law and Israelite faith, that is a topic for another discussion, but in terms of there being no money, or as to no-interest money being a viable solution, let's have at it!

First, anyone that can read AND actually does read the oft quoted section of law allegedly eliminating money, soon understands that the words actually say something quite different. Money was not eliminated or made illegal, rather only its definition in terms of payment methodology was changed. It still remains the tool of currency that forces our productivity in a definite direction. By de-valuing" the alleged "no-money", the banks effectively caused the collapse of the economies in the above mentioned nations. How do you de-value that which does not exist? And why or how does a non-existent thing cause an economy to collapse? Obviously, money does exist because "it" was de-valued and "it" did cause economic failure to occur when "it" was devalued.

Backing money by gold, silver or moon-dust would not change this in the slightest. All it means is that somewhere sits a very pretty pile of metal that provides an illusion as to substance being the force that is still causing all of your productivity to be directed into the hands of the creators of the money.

Let's print up a pile of real pretty counterfeit-proof paper notes and call them "complementary" money. Ask yourself how does this complementary money get into circulation. Well, its proponents will argue that because there is no interest, that is good. Is it then "loaned" into circulation interest free? If so, against what security? Perhaps against the security of your productivity – the future fruits of your labours? What happens if you fail to repay your interest free loan – will the creators of this interest free money rob you of your production to maintain balance? Or will they simply forgive your loan thereby making their currency valueless? Or to avoid this, will they simply



“give” it out as gifts in the first place, and if so who decides to who and how much? Oh, but then again, it would be worthless. Or if it is not just given out, is it “earned” or “purchased”, and if so with what? Oh, with your production – the fruits of your labours, you say. I thought that is what we were trying to avoid!!

“Barter” is perhaps our oldest buzzword related to commerce. It is an ageless and timeless tradition, not requiring justification and it works without any excuses, apologies or ethereal explanations. “Trade Exchange” is perhaps a more recent buzzword, but it also requires no justification. A Trade Exchange is simply a modern tool to facilitate a more diverse and open forum of barter for everyone. Let your local barter company help you get back into the world’s oldest and most respected form of business.

### **What is Money:**

The following are excerpts quoted from a ruling in the Supreme Court of Canada [1978] 1 S.C.R. 1148, so ruled on in 1977: January 27 / 1977: June 14.

The matters involved were contingent upon: Bills and notes - Currency and legal tender - Bank of Canada bank-notes (pre-1967 form) - Whether promissory notes - Obligation of Bank of Canada to replace destroyed bank-note - Bills of Exchange Act, R.S.C. 1970, c. B-5, ss. 10, 156, 157, 176.

QUOTE: s. 7 of the Currency, Mint and Exchange Fund Act, R.S.C. 1952, c. 315, the notes of the Bank of Canada were declared to be legal tender in Canada for the payment of any amount...[They are money in the strict and every sense of the word.]

The definition of a promissory note in s. 176(1) of the Bills of Exchange Act makes an internal distinction between a promissory note and money. This definition contemplates something which is distinguishable from the note which it discharges. Something which is money cannot be a promise to pay in money within the meaning of s. 176(1) of the Bills of Exchange Act. Bank-notes issued by the Bank of Canada; (assuming that gold is money): Notes of the Bank of Canada cannot and could never have been paid in gold and, since such notes are and were the only legal tender, they could not be discharged by the payment of anything which is different from themselves.

A bank note is a promissory note issued by a bank payable on demand. The English note contains

the promise on the face. Section 22(3) of the Act, quoted above, demonstrates ... that the Bank of Canada is responsible for the redemption of all notes issued and outstanding on and after the day the Bank is authorized to commence business.

Moreover, several other provisions of the Act gave legal and economic substance to the rights which the holder of a Bank of Canada note could enforce should the Bank fail to honor the promise which appeared (or is implied) on the face of its notes. Thus, s. 21(5) quoted above referred to certain specific issues of notes but implied that each and every note "is a valid and binding obligation of the Bank"; s. 21(1) provided that the notes "shall be a first charge upon the assets of the Bank"; s. 36 was as follows:

No statute relating to the insolvency or winding up of any corporation applies to the Bank and in no case shall the affairs of the Bank be wound up unless Parliament so provides, but if provision is made for winding-up the Bank the notes of the Bank outstanding shall be the first charge upon the assets.

It would appear that the Bank of Canada does have assets, apart from its use of the printing press. Under s. 30 of the Act, it must report these assets weekly to the Minister of Finance, together with its liabilities, in the form of Schedule B. Not only did Schedule B mention "notes in circulation" among the liabilities of the Bank but it also gave some idea of the assets upon which the notes of the Bank were a first charge, such for instance as bullion, foreign exchange and bank premises; many other assets, it is true, are themselves debts of governments in the form of treasury bills, advances to the Government of Canada, etc. But one would like to think that the latter are not devoid of substance, being backed as they are by the resources of the country and the industry of its people. :END QUOTE.

Clearly, actual possession of real money; bank notes, has the very real value, cumulatively of every and all assets of the bank, including, but not limited to the gold held by the banks, the real estate assets held by the banks, as well as the debt held by the banks, which debt is as stated above, to the CREDIT of the nation’s people; their collective productivity and the nation’s resources. That is what real money is and that is what real value is; literally everything inherent!

So you figure out which you would rather have - the real money in the form of bank notes,

commonly “debt money”, or would you rather have the fiction money in the form of gold with extremely limited utilitarian value, or the even more fictional cheque-book money that is limited in value to the insurance coverage available from time to time. The only real equity is in the potential “industry of the people” as quoted; in their productivity. In the event of financial collapse, real or fabricated, this human productivity is all that can potentially be eaten, slept in, worn, or exchanged for something that could be eaten, slept in, or worn, and your only claim to it lies with possession of real debt money. (Perhaps the “entertainment” value of gazing at the pretty gold bars excites some!)

All of this, begs these questions: “Why in recent years, has it become virtually illegal as well as virtually impossible for ordinary parties to possess large amounts of those very real and very valuable actual ‘cash’ dollars? Could it be that the banks do not want us to have evidence in our hand of our rightful ‘first charge upon the bank’s assets’ - those assets that our labor has paid for and they hold as security for credit? Or could it be that the banks do not want us to be able to claim first place, but rather hope we will forfeit it (due to not possessing any actual bank notes - ‘cash money’) to their allegedly arm’s length international banking partners such as the IMF, who have coincidentally “created” a second charge against the nation’s assets by issuing no-cost credit to our domestic (central) banks in order to ensure that all of “our” assets can be cleanly swept up by them? I suspect both possibilities are very real probabilities.

And did you know that banks routinely issue their private “bank notes” in custom denominations to some of their more “preferred” customers? Nothing in law prohibits a bank from so doing. In fact sections of the Act provide specifically for banks (central or domestic) to issue their private, custom denominated “bank notes” or bank obligations. Very wealthy and influential parties know that these bank notes are the only “safe” currency (not subject to limited insurance coverage), and thus they arrange to have all of their valuable “money” in such form, as opposed to conventional “cash” or “cheque-book” (electronic) money on deposit.

These bank notes can be designed as payable to the bearer on demand in any denomination, usually in very large amounts (multiple millions), and are typically held by the issuing bank in what is called

their “safekeeping” department, on “Re-posit” evidenced by a “Safe-Keeping Receipt”. Often the banks will invite these preferred customers to participate in their private capital pool of the bank with this real money on a joint venture profit sharing basis, ostensibly sharing the wealth (equity) stolen from the rest of us.

Such a bank note held in the hands of a private party, is evidence of that party’s first charge against the bank’s (nation’s) assets, just like the “cash” form of bank-note-money would be, if it were not so difficult to possess. These wealthy and sophisticated clients, also know better than to put their REAL money on deposit, which by definition, “gives” it back to the bank, rather they only put their REAL money (custom issued bank notes) on Re-posit, either with the “private” aspect of banks or other private vaults (as opposed to retail, or “public” banking de-posit accounts.)

### **A History of Money?**

There seems these days to be a very strong sense with many that money is somehow not of any value unless it is either “backed” by gold, or in actual gold form. But what is money really? And more importantly, what is this idea of “value” that everyone is so concerned with?

Let’s start with value. Value is defined by Black’s Law Dictionary as “the utility of an object in satisfying, directly, or indirectly the needs or desires of human beings . . . or its worth, consisting in the power of purchasing other objects, called ‘value in exchange’”. So basically, for an object to have “value”, the object must have “utility”, or it must be “useful” to the extent that it may be exchanged for some other object of utility. Utility in terms of human beings might well be summed up as food, shelter, clothing, transportation and entertainment.

In times past, prior to “money”, everyone merely “exchanged” their excess goods and or services of value for some other goods and or services of value that they desired. Natural surpluses and deficiencies were the driving force behind the exchanges, and in the end, most people were able to obtain a reasonable quantity of a variety of those objects of value necessary to survive and to enjoy their life.

As people progressed and cultures diversified, it became increasingly desirable to conduct a wider variation of styles and types of

“exchanges” to enhance one’s lifestyle. Concurrently it became increasingly more difficult for individuals to conduct these exchanges directly. Enter “money”. The first money was actually in the form of paper! No, not gold, but flat pieces of wood or papyrus with carvings or inscriptions of the “trade” recorded on them. One man would for example, trade a sheep to another who did not have anything that the first party immediately wanted in exchange, so they would simply “record” the transaction, each placing their personal “mark” on the “document”; the money. This money could then be used to collect from the second party at a later time when he did have something the first party wanted, or the document could be “exchanged” to an unrelated party for some desired object of value. The unrelated party would then claim his object of value from either the original “issuer” or pass it on to another unrelated party and so on. Sounds a lot like certain aspects of our current credit system, doesn’t it!

Then came human nature into the equation. Greed, avarice and licentiousness, resulted in many “counterfeits” of the original variations of personally created “money”. After all, how would everyone be expected to “know” what every other man’s “mark” actually looked like? Then, a wise and enterprising “king” (who was merely the chief or leader in a community) came upon a brilliant idea. The gold, silver and copper that they had been using for jewellery and ornaments was in very limited supply which could be controlled even more and the metals could be fashioned by the king’s own trusted men into particular “tokens” that would not be subject to counterfeiting. So, he had all of his followers turn much of the local gold, silver and copper into his custody and he set about to “mint” the first coins. These coins or tokens were then freely distributed to everyone based on some formula that ended up with each man having coinage equal to their anticipated “productivity” over a given period, probably one full “season” or year.

The sole purpose for having originally introduced the coins was to stop counterfeiting of the paper currency. The metal coins; the tokens, were not considered to be of any utility value in and of themselves, they were simply a “record”, based solely on possession, of a transaction having been completed. When in your possession, they were available to “trade” to another party that had some object of value that you desired.

Then again, came human nature into the equation. Rather than actually “producing” some object(s) with utility value to exchange for the coin/tokens, greed, avarice and licentiousness, resulted in many non-productive members of the community using deceit, trickery and outright theft to obtain them.

Whatever went wrong with either system of money had nothing to do with the “purpose” behind the original introduction of it. It; the “money” was purely and solely for the purpose of “record keeping”. If human nature could have been kept out of it, the money was an otherwise progressive method to deal with the needs of people trying to make the most of a diverse and growing “economy”.

Subsequently, societies progressed and technologies advanced and people became intelligently capable of manufacturing paper money in such a manner so as to eliminate, or at least minimize the occurrence of counterfeiting. The sensible re-introduction to the paper system also made for much needed efficiencies. It was very difficult carrying around all of that heavy gold and silver coinage; very hard to conceal it from would-be thieves and very difficult to store it all. “Paper” was the sensible answer and even allowed for the personal creation of made to order amounts of money in the form of cheques. Because money is really only a “record-keeping” device, new electronic advances are making it even more secure, faster and simpler to use.

Most paper money was originally “backed” artificially with some form of gold or other precious metal. This was an attempt to hold onto the artificial “value” of all of the gold that had been mined and minted over the many years of metal token commerce. It seemed to make some sort of sense at the time, but it was grossly misunderstood by most. The real value in any of the money had always been in the productivity of the people, and it had absolutely nothing to do with whether the money was made of gold or paper. It was soon discovered by rational thinking people that if the value of the paper money was linked to the limited value of the limited quantity of gold, then productivity would also have to be equally artificially limited. After a relatively short period of this artificial backing by gold, the true value of money, the productivity of the people backing it, was allowed to take its course. Gold as a currency standard was dropped and the former precious metals are now priced based solely upon

their limited utility value in electronics, jewellery, etc.

So now let's get back to the question of whether money has any "value"? Well of course money has no direct value in utility. Whether paper, gold or electronic, its all the same and it always has been - in terms of direct utility, it is worthless. You cannot live in it, eat it, clothe yourself with it or be entertained by it - it just "sits" there! But, money in the real sense does have very real INDIRECT value in utility. It is a very convenient way to administer our economic participation. It helps us to keep track of our productivity and subsequent buying power.

If we look objectively at the original gold, silver and copper money tokens, we will find that the only value they had was their INDIRECT value in utility - they were really only a record-keeping device, just like paper, and they were really backed by the REAL VALUE OF THE PRODUCTIVITY OF THE PEOPLE, JUST LIKE PAPER. So without productivity, which is the only real value in any money supply system, no form of money including solid 24 karat gold, has any value in utility. It's simply pretty to look at, nothing more, nothing less! So all in all, we should be thankful that we are intelligent enough to have progressed past the archaic gold tokens; past the archaic gold-backed paper and into the real value backed paper of today, where nothing limits our productivity but our attitude!

Am I saying that the current "money system" is perfect? No I am not! It is far from it. You guessed it! Once again, came human nature into the equation. Rather than actually "producing" some object(s) with utility value to exchange for the new paper/electronic money, greed, avarice and licentiousness, resulted in many non-productive members of the community using deceit, trickery and outright theft to obtain it.

The biggest and best examples of efficient thieves are our current chartered banks. For you see, they are stealing from us every time we use their "services". The current paper/electronic money on its own has the extreme positive value equal to the productivity of the nation. We are blessed in this nation with over 11% of the world's natural valuable (in utility) resources. What these clever thieves have done is that they have crafted a system of "loaning" OUR own money to us at interest! How much of OUR own money have we "borrowed"? An amount of money equal to 100% of OUR cumulative productivity has been "loaned" to us at interest. What

is worse is that for decades they have duped us into believing we are obligated to paying it back to them! This is why our artificial "debt" to these bankers is equal to the running total of OUR gross national product. We are in the absurd position of "owing" an amount equal to what we have produced, plus interest thereon! Knocks the wind right out of any incentive to be productive!

What we need to do is to stop acting like the banks are justified in their thievery. So long as we continue to behave like it is just fine to be robbed, they will continue to rob us. All we have to do to stop the robbery is to simply start acting like we know the difference. Theft from their point of view is relatively simple, especially when we all continue to act like the stupid victims they have made us out to be. By the millions, Canadians willingly pay these notorious thieves their hard earned, very valuable money - the fruits of their labours; their productivity every single day of the year! Soon we will have GIVEN our entire heritage away to these robber barons!

### **It's All Interest**

A typical human is about 70% water by bodyweight, yet does not look anything like water. Likewise, the retail selling price of most goods and services is in substance comprised almost entirely of interest charges, while appearing not to be interest at all.

We live in an economy largely defined by the concept of value added. Manufacturers such as Ford, General Motors, Boeing, etc., are in the essential business of assembling parts and combining sub-assemblies that have themselves been subcontracted to other, more specialized, manufacturers. Transportation systems are utilized, first to bring the raw materials to the most-primary of value-added processors, on up the line to the final assembly plants, and then to move the finished hardware to the dealerships, airlines, etc. and ultimately to the final users or consumers.

At each step along the way there is a component of interest that first augments and is then compounded with respect to the previous step. Take the wiring harness sub-assemblies on an automobile, for example. We are probably missing a number of steps but at the very least you need oil, pumped from the ground somewhere and transported to a primary refining facility. From there the raw distillate is transported (usually by rail) to large chemical

specialists (such as DOW CHEMICAL, etc.) that create the polymer chemicals (plastics) needed for the wiring jackets (the plastic around the metal wires) and the plastic brackets that support the finished wires. The metal in the wiring takes an even more convoluted path to final assembly of the sub-assembly.

Everyone who touches any component of any value-added process adds to the final price their own component of interest. From the primary food producer, to the regional distribution centre, and on to the grocery store, and all on trucks financed almost entirely by interest-bearing debt, traveling on roads financed by public debt bonds, delivered to buildings almost entirely debt-financed to cover the cost of both the buildings and the land upon which they sit or are built.

And what of those values? In 1980 the Bank of Nova Scotia, for example, built something like an 80-storey office tower on Bay Street in Toronto, and at a cost of about \$100 million. By standard accounting procedures, it will then write that building off financially at the rate of a flat 5% (\$5 million) every year for twenty years, so that as of 2000 the bank will forever carry the asset/building on its books at a nominal \$1. Over the same twenty-year period the actual or market value will have increased to perhaps \$1.1 billion. Poof! An 80-storey office tower is magically transformed into an 800-foot-high, \$1 billion column of rent-absorbing capitalized interest!

Go to any major city just about anywhere and look up at the centre of the downtown. Now apply the same process to every building there owned by a company that is in the essential business of managing debt - including insurance companies (banking and insurance are the same essential business but I'm not going to get into that here), and to all the retail shopping malls everywhere that are owned by property development firms that are themselves wholly-owned subsidiaries of financial institutions. The really big and/or sprawling and expensive buildings always sit on really expensive real estate because that real estate is a sponge for all the money created as debt and that means all the money.

And then there is the price of labour. The price of everything you buy out there also has to include the interest cost of everyone's mortgages and other personal debts. Ford has to pay its one-million (or however many) employees sufficient wages/salaries to cover the employees' own personal

interest costs and these costs have to be included in the price of a new automobile. And it gets worse with every cycle. And then consumers - the people who build the goods that they consume - have to pay higher taxes on the higher wages/salaries needed to pay the increased relative and absolute interest charges, both public and private, with each cycle.

It's all interest because it's all debt, and it's all debt because it's all interest. Even if the mixture begins without color, white as snow - as the ink of interest is slowly titrated in, with each new round of production the mixture becomes increasingly dark until it is coal black. The system constantly needs new money to pay new interest on old debt. All new money is created as debt - and the vast majority of it (98% in any one year) as interest-bearing debt. By design - and by law - neither the original debt nor the interest can ever be paid - only discharged - meaning new debt is substituted for old. Even if you pay in cash you are still only substituting the Bank of Canada's (or the Federal Reserve's) liability to pay for your own - you did not pay the debt - you only discharged it by passing it on to someone else. Payment destroys debt money. Discharge doubles it.

New money is constantly needed. All new money is debt. And no debt, including interest, can ever leave the system. We cannot see how saturated we are with interest because we have become interest - we are interest.

In a barter and tab system the interest component is eliminated as unnecessary and harmful. Any transaction in the productive or consumptive process can be reduced to two essential elements - information management and means of settlement (payment). Core information management is the same in either case. Regardless of how a widget is to be paid for, you must first determine that you need a widget and produce it.

That leaves means of settlement/payment which is the tab element of the barter-tab system. Assume that an automobile chassis (the part with the wheels and the frame but without the body attached yet) is built by whatever means (i.e., it exists) and has a financial value of \$3,000. That price is determined by the cost of all of the components and sub-assemblies that went into the chassis, plus the labour and capital required to transport, prepare and assemble it, and a few other, mostly fixed, costs.

The company that makes the chassis under contract to one of the major automobile assemblers

will then transfer them for the (negotiated) price of, say, \$3,600 each, so as to cover the owner's profit of 20% on the resources invested.

Under the tab system, if Ford, for example, were the purchaser of the chassis it would simply record in the public records of some sort that it had acquired say, 1,000 such chassis at a total price of \$3.6 million, and from whom. The money to pay the producer of the chassis is created by Ford's acknowledgement of the transaction and the \$3.6 million is directly secured by the 1,000 chassis themselves. When the chassis builder then goes to buy new parts for the next batch it simply spends the trade dollars that it earned by producing the last batch. The money to produce everything useful becomes embodied in and secured by the thing produced itself. There is no financial sleight of hand here. It is value for value and while you cannot create something out of nothing, and you still have to take responsibility for what gets produced, you are more than compensated because you only pay for substance and that eliminates interest.

Real prices plummet. An hour of labour can buy a week's worth of groceries in an interest-prohibited system. Take the water out of a human and there remains a small pile of dust and ash. Take the interest out of prices and they practically disappear.

Barter also appears on the verge of a major breakthrough. The last barrier to barter has always been information management, and the means of information management are expanding geometrically. Barter is a global multi-trillion dollar equivalent-value distribution business mostly because of the large industrial user-base that has previously dominated the market. What was lacking was a consumer interface or wholesale level by which to facilitate exchange and therefore production of more consumer goods both in absolute terms and relative to the purely industrial barter market.

That barter wholesale market is now developing (in our opinion) on the world wide web along the lines of an eBay, but with auctions/barters in real time. The consumer barter market is on the verge of exploding not because of the glorified garage sale aspect of the system, but rather for the use of barter as a means of acquiring staples, thus freeing up cash while at the same time you need increasingly less of it (cash).

Barter holds the very real and only potential for total elimination of interest in our daily lives. The

more people that become active in barter, and the more active those people become, will set the standards for how much and how fast that interest can be eliminated. We owe it to each other, to do all that we can. Get active in barter today!

### **Money- the most Expensive Commodity!**

**Barter is NOT an alternative "medium" of Exchange!**

**Barter is NOT an alternative "currency"!**

**Barter IS an alternative commercial SYSTEM !**

A most common question asked by new barter members is, "what's available"? Meaning of course, what types of things can I buy with my Barter Credit? And for some reason, almost everyone wants to know if they can buy houses, cars, commercial real estate and other large ticket items. Of course you can, but so can you with 'money'.

Right up there in terms of the most common questions is, "how can I convert my Barter Credit to cash"? Another big one is, "why do I have to pay cash Fees to barter"?

These are all good questions, but only when proffered by someone that admits he knows nothing about barter. Apparently barter is one of those phenomenon that are just too simple for most people to truly grasp. The intent of this information being shared with you here and now is to help correct that.

Generally, attempts to explain barter start out with making some form of comparison to "money" or conventional cash. But that is entirely the wrong way to explain barter, unless you have a complete understanding of what "money" really is. And you know what? Based upon the questions commonly put forth to barter companies, and as remarkable as it sounds, it is evident that almost no-one really knows what money truly is!

Money is not just a medium of exchange. Money is not just a tool to allow us to conduct commerce. Money is a commodity produced by banks, and it is the most expensive commodity produced by anyone on this planet! And the proof of that very unusual statement is exceptionally easy to demonstrate!

Webster's defines "commodity" as "any useful thing". In terms of money, this loose definition is completed by its comparison to more common types of commercial commodities. Generally, we understand and have come to expect that producers of any commodity agree to exchange, or sell that

commodity in consideration of some other commodity that is either more desirable to them, and or is in an amount that would include some form of “profit” for them.

Suppose for a moment we look at the producers of money; the banks. What is the cost of their production? Well, it used to be that the paper and ink were part of the equation, but nowadays, less than 5% of money in circulation is actually in paper form. That leaves us with the cost of a computer generated ledger entry - the opening and closing of an electronic circuit. Basically we could say money has no real or direct cost of production, aside from some nominal but very minor administrative costs. In this sense, “production” of money is merely another way of expressing “creation” of money out of nothing.

In assessing any commodity, we must look at cost of production as well as supply and demand factors. Well it seems everyone always wants more money, so demand for money is great! Supply on the other hand is controlled by this idiom of good faith called “credit” that for some reason only works in reverse of its intended/publicly perceived meaning when associated with money.

The producers or creators of this money, cause its no-cost creation at the very moment that demand is expressed in the form of a “credit” application. When we qualify as a good credit risk, then money is instantly produced and just as instantly, “loaned” to us at interest. This means quite literally, that what did not exist before it was allegedly borrowed, must subsequently be repaid to its creator at full face value plus interest. What a deal!

Now another interesting word comes into the equation; “capital”. Pursuant to the Income Tax Act, the Bank Act, and others, the word “capital” is also defined simply as “any thing of measurable value”. The reason this word comes up at this stage of the explanation is simple. We are now determining the actual cost of the money that we are using, because we are attempting to explain a comparison of money to barter.

The producers of money have historically used the word “capital” to describe all of their own money, or money that is under their control, and they publicly admit to making a “profit” on this capital of approximately 15% per year on average.

So the direct costs of possessing money via credit, which by the way, is the only way that any

money ever comes into circulation - it just doesn’t “pop up” somewhere, is clearly the sum total of these three things:

1. 100% for the amount of “principal” that must be repaid to the creator; plus
2. 10% (an arbitrary estimate) for the average interest paid to the creator; plus
3. 15% as the admitted profit paid to the creator, which by definition, can only be paid by the collective borrowers.

So what does this total direct cost of about 125% of face value have to do with barter? Plenty! But let’s not go there just yet. We still have “taxes” to deal with. There are so many direct and indirect forms of taxes nowadays that it is virtually impossible to determine what an actual tax rate might be for each dollar spent. But to be conservative, let’s just say that all of the taxes only added up to 75%, even though most economists estimate the total to be somewhere between 80% and 85%.

That would mean that for every dollar spent, 75 cents of that dollar would end up paying taxes of one form or another. This is even more interesting once we realize that 100% of every tax dollar received by our government goes directly to paying, you guessed it - “interest”! Now who gets that interest and for what? The creator of the same no-cost money that we already agreed to purchase at a 125% surcharge!

So now we have collectively agreed to pay the creator of this money, produced at absolutely no cost, a total of 200% of its face value! What other commodity has ever performed at such a rate? The private banks “make up” a value upon creation; they arrange in advance of delivery of their product for a 200% profit on their made up value, while their true costs of production were really nothing!

Now before we discuss what this has to do with barter, let’s briefly address one more thing about the money producer’s profits. 100% of the revenue paid to the money producers as previously mentioned is pure profit! Oh they have some nominal operating costs and minimal administrative costs, but these pale in comparison to the 15% per year perpetually compounded net earnings that the money producers admit they make on 100% of this “capital” that is under their control. Realistically, whatever their actual expenses are, we pay those too! Because they admit to having the 15% left over as “net” profit. We

have simply left these vast revenues out of the discussion to make the numbers more believable.

OK - barter! Well first let's make sure we understand what this 200% surcharge or premium for dealing in money really means. It means that whenever we agree to exchange anything we produce, or to sell our labour for example, in consideration of an agreed amount of money, that we are also agreeing to gifting 200% of that same value amount to the banks in exchange for what they produced - which was nothing! But worse, because of the nature of the credit agreements we enter into, we pledge this future gift to the bank in the form of our future productivity. In short, we enslave ourselves to the tune of a minimum of 200% of whatever our ongoing and cumulative production is – an ever-spiralling commitment in perpetuity! That is called the real cost of money.

Barter has none of these costs! Barter is not a medium of exchange like many mickey-moused “barter-clubs” might elude to it as. Barter is not an alternative currency as other equally uninformed parties will proclaim it to be. Barter is not a commodity that can be sold or exchanged or subjected to profiteering like money can. Barter is an entirely different SYSTEM of conducting commerce. Barter just happens to be the only fair, equitable and therefore viable alternative system of commerce on this planet!

So just before we discuss this unique and equitable alternative "system" of commerce, called "barter", let's deal with the last issue of money; that final proof that money is a commodity. Generally demand for commodities is associated with consumption. The meaning of consumption is obvious. As you "use" whatever amount of a commodity you possess, you create a demand for more. You then satisfy that demand by being productive.

In other words you go forth and produce something; you sell your goods, your services or your labor; your productivity, so that you can obtain more of the commodity you have consumed, whether that be food, lumber, or in this case, money. Now a truly manifest aspect of a commodity is that its consumption is relative to its utility; i.e., it is consumed because its consumption facilitates our sustenance. By this we mean it contributes in some direct manner to providing our food, shelter, clothing, transportation, or entertainment.

Interestingly, "money" like many other commodity, has no direct utilitarian value, although it does, like many of those same commodities, possess the inherent ability to be "exchangeable" for those commodities that do have a direct utilitarian value. But as this definition of money completes itself, we find that money is very unique among all commodities. It is the only commodity on the planet, that by its mere existence, provides evidence that you must sacrifice 200% of its perceived value in the form of some other yet to be produced commodity that DOES have direct utilitarian value!

In other words if you possess ten dollars worth of money, you must by design of the banking system, deliver to its beneficial producers, twenty dollars worth of your future productivity – INADDITION to the ten dollars worth you must have sold in order to possess the subject ten dollars!. That doesn't sound so bad, but what if you possessed one million dollars worth of the commodity called money? Now your children or their children, must go forth and produce goods, services or labor for the sole and exclusive benefit of the money producers to the tune of two million dollars! Do you suspect the banking system is trying to interfere with your productivity! Well they aren't, they're simply trying to ensure that they are the exclusive beneficiaries of it!

You think you want more money? Why? Because you owe them more? Whether you owe it to them directly or indirectly is not the issue. The more money you have in order to allow you to pay them whatever it is they admit you owe them, then the more future money you will require to pay them for their mark-up on their commodity. And the only way you can get the "more" is through their ingenious production method called "credit", which by design means 3 to 1 returns for them, or more, plus more, plus more, of your future productivity.

Seems almost understated at this point, but money is not an efficient commodity to possess – unless you are the banker! In fact, from a purely economic perspective, it is at the very least, minus 200% as efficient as any other commodity you can produce!

So what about the lottery winner who now has \$10 million worth of money? Lucky fellow, but now the rest of us, including him, must go forth and sacrifice \$20 million worth of our future productivity to satisfy the producers of his \$10 million windfall. A



windfall that they created in the form of no-cost credit, euphemistically called "money".

What about the billionaire's club? The Bill Gates and the Donald Trumps of the world? No different than the lottery winner. All of their billions of dollars worth of money was originally loaned into circulation as credit to someone. You guessed it, as no-cost credit, but its producers, gleaned a 2 to 1 profit to "pretence-value" - a surcharge, payable only by the sale of your goods, your services or your labor, in exchange for what, MORE MONEY! And that more money, comes again with the same 2 to 1 profit to pretence-value surcharge, and so on and so on!

It's called a "tread-mill", in case you were wondering. All forms of money are a tread-mill! Any time you create the illusion that one commodity such as money, is a required medium of exchange to allow you to conduct your otherwise free exchange or commerce, you are creating an expensive and completely unnecessary tread-mill.

The word "money" really should be thought of as being the only perfect definition of counter-productivity. It is after all, the only commodity on the planet that by its production, immediately causes the direct sacrifice of other commodities worth 200% of their perceived value! And don't feel bad if you are just coming to understand this. Even most alleged economists and many of the existing barter companies out there do not fully grasp the true difference between these two systems of commerce. And certainly, none of the alternative currency supporters have even the first clue about how the existing money system works, otherwise the last thing on their agenda, would be to introduce another artificial medium of exchange - a brand new, perhaps less expensive, but nonetheless, tread-mill!

It makes no difference whether the money is paper, or gold, or silver, or paper backed by gold, or silver, or moon-dust, it is an artificially induced commodity that comes at a real price in terms of the sacrifice of other necessary commodities, for the sole and exclusive benefit of the money producers!

Barter is not a tread-mill because barter is not a commodity. Barter is not a medium of exchange. "Barter" simply means "exchange". Joe trades his 100 pounds of apples for Henry's 20 quarts of milk. That's barter. Now just a little more sophistication in the form of simple record keeping, allows Joe to exchange his 100 pounds of apples when they are

ripe, for a record commonly called "barter credits", that entitles Joe to subsequently redeem his barter credits with Henry in exchange for 20 quarts of milk whenever Henry has milked his cow.

In order to properly compare this barter exchange to a money transaction, let's pretend that Joe and Henry and several others were capable of producing enough between them to barter and be self sufficient. That's easy but so what? The so what is simple. If Joe and Henry and the others were to exchange their production for that commodity called money, they would then by design of the money producer's system, have to produce at least 200% more, or three times as much in total than they otherwise did, simply to pay the money-producer's "their end" and maintain the same standard of living.

There are any number of ways that this comparison can be expressed. The most dramatic way, is perhaps the most straight forward way of expressing it. A unit of barter credit achieved from the exchange of a specific quantity of goods, services or labour, is worth at least three times the face value of the dollars that could be achieved from selling those same goods, services or labour, for money. Anyone that does not believe this simply does not understand how the two systems work.

If you truly believe you need more money when you have access to barter credits, you are really missing the point. If you are struggling and finding it hard to make ends meet in the money driven economy, then for your own sake, take off your money-blinders and get more involved with barter. If you only conduct 33% of your current commerce with barter you will enjoy a 100% increase in net cash flow and lifestyle!

Those who contend that they cannot afford to trade or barter because of cash flow obviously need the benefits of barter more than others. In summary, if you are cash short then you REALLY need to learn how to use MORE barter for more things than the guy who is cash rich. At least he has an option.

Now let's go back to our most common question. "What's available"? Well what is available is limited only to how well each of you understands the difference between the barter system and the money system. When you do actually understand this, you will suddenly realize that you no longer want to sell anything for cash, but rather you will want to sell what you have for barter credits that are

realistically worth three times as much as whatever cash you could get for the same items!

And when you start to understand the benefits of selling your productivity; your goods, your services or your labour, for the more valuable barter credits rather than for the more expensive money, then so will everyone else, and suddenly everything will be available for barter. What's available in the barter market in that sense is entirely up to you.

What's available on the existing barter market is vast to say the least. There are many millions of people out there who have figured these things out about barter and have already taken the steps and made the adjustments allowing them to conduct large portions or sometimes even most of their commerce through barter. We are aware of hundreds of parcels of real estate, automobiles, travel arrangements, clothes, food, gas, you name it, it can be found.

These people who are already offering these valuable goods, services or even their labor for barter, are the true pioneers of the modern barter industry. If you are new to the barter arena, the last thing you should be thinking about is "what's available", which is really a euphemism for how can you take advantage of existing barter participants. You should be thinking about how you can learn to be a productive barter participant just like they are. They should be your mentors not your victims!

The "what's available" question is just another way of expressing that you simply do not understand barter. It means you still think that "dollars" that come with a built-in surcharge of at least 200%, and are therefore only worth 33% of the real value of your product, are more desirable to you than barter credits, which are worth the full 100% value of that same product. It simply means you don't get it! It also means that you won't get a lot of support from anyone in the barter industry.

Now there is the issue of the second most common question; "how can I convert my barter credits to cash"? We'd like to answer the question by saying that you can't, simply because it's too stupid a thing to do! But regardless of how senseless it is, yes you can do it.

We understand that the money system has entrapped many people; leaving them feeling like the only way out is to have more money. Wonder why? Well, spend one dollar and you need to produce

something worth two more to give away, spend two more and you need to produce something worth four more to give away, spend a hundred and you need to produce something worth two hundred more to give away, and so on, ad infinitum! Well, there are innumerable ways in which barter can help you achieve more money without bastardizing what barter credits you may have by directly converting them to cash.

First, as previously discussed it is not just important that you understand that barter is an alternative financial system, it is vital that you understand what this really means. First it means that alternative currencies are not the answer to an equitable alternative financial system. It means that gold or silver-backed currencies are not the answer. It means that only the answer that allows you to take the counter-productivity of money out of the equation can be the sought after answer.

Conventional "money" may also be described as a promise to pay; which is a pledge of productivity, backed by the collective good faith of the nation's citizens in most successful countries that have a surplus GNP (gross national product) such as Canada or the US.

Countries such as Switzerland that really have no basic per capita production (other than alleged banking services), have been forced to stick to the old system of securing their pledge of productivity with a pile of gold as collateral. They have a "gold standard" which really means that because they are essentially incapable of producing anything of real value, they guarantee performance (not payment) of their money production (which is still just a promise to pay by delivery of production), with their gold.

Because of this aspect of the value of Swiss currency for example, the rest of us in the real productive world, have been gifting the Swiss with our real productivity to the point where they now enjoy one of the world's richest per capita lifestyles, in exchange for nothing. That "nothing", is our possession of their fiction, or fiat money; a promise to pay - payment being the delivery of some valuable productivity, which for all intents and purposes does not exist and will never be made available; (which is however "secured" by a pile of gold, that also by law, cannot be redeemed by anyone holding the currency, including us).

The point is, that EVERY country in the world issues fiat money - a promise to pay in product, backed by either the good faith of the people, or by the good faith of the people with the additional collateral security of a pile of gold. Productive nations such as Canada or the US have established a track record by their annual surplus production, and generally have a "strong" currency, and no longer require secondary collateral such as a pile of gold.

Non-productive countries are generally the very poor nations and have a weak currency, except of course, the few like the Swiss who possess large quantities of stolen gold as a tool to mask their incapacity to produce anything of actual value.

The point, is that ALL money issued by any country is a promise to pay - a pledge of performance, real, or sometimes feigned like the Swiss, it makes no difference. Likewise ALL of this money is "loaned" into circulation by banks that merely "create" it at the onset of a loan at no cost to them, but proceed from that point onward under the pretence that we, the borrowers, must pay it back to them plus interest - because they pretend that it is a "commodity"!

So what does this mean and why is it relative to barter? It means that if we collectively go out and be productive in the conventional system and "borrow" money to make for example \$100Million in profit for ourselves, we must by design of that system, have produced enough extra productivity to sell to third parties, so that we could deliver the corresponding \$200Million to the bank as alleged repayment of the nominal "loan", plus about 10% for interest and charges, plus about 15% which represents their publicly admitted annual earnings on that capital, plus another 75% to cover the tax portion of the money spent.

So for us to make \$100Million we must really create enough productivity to equal about \$300Million. Hence we have traditionally sold our labour and efforts worth \$300Million in exchange for only \$100Million (taxable), so that we have the ability to "gift" \$200Million (non-taxable) to the bank. Or to put it simply, every dollar of conventional currency that is in circulation anywhere on the planet, was "loaned" into circulation; it was "created" as no-cost-credit. The alternative would have it just "pop up" in someone's account! Since every dollar must then be "repaid" to its creator/producer (the bank), it is precisely the same

as if that dollar comes to us at a discounted present value of minus 200% of its face!

Barter is NOT a promise to pay. It is NOT a pledge of productivity backed by anything real or imagined. Barter is NOT loaned into circulation under the pretence that it must be repaid. Barter is an EXCHANGE. Barter is the direct exchange of value for value, or in other words, productivity for productivity, with no usury in the middle because essentially, there is no "middle".

Now when you participate in barter, every time you spend one barter dollar instead of one conventional dollar, you are effectively eliminating \$2 worth of discounts to your productivity (of profit for the banks). That 200% savings in relation to your productivity means one of two things. You can enjoy the same lifestyle by only producing about 33% as much, or you could enjoy a 200% increase in lifestyle by continuing to produce the same amount!

The point we are making, is NOT that barter is an alternative currency, or even an alternative medium of exchange. Barter is an entirely alternative SYSTEM of commerce - it is the system originally ordained by Yahweh. Because it is an alternative system, you can achieve distinctly different results - if you know how to use the system. (A different currency would achieve the same results as the conventional system, but just in the different currency denomination.)

Compare learning to use the financial system to learning to ride a bicycle. Once you can ride it, it seems incredibly easy. But it did not seem so easy when you fell off that bicycle the first two or three times. You'll make mistakes with barter too. And eventually you will learn how to use barter and it will start to seem easier as you continue learning more about it.

Because barter is an entirely new system to you, don't expect to learn it overnight, and for your own sake, don't try to make the most difficult use of the system until you have mastered the first basic principles. A lot of your experience from the conventional system can be adapted and carried over into barter, but it is not always going to have the same impact. In terms of the conventional system, you may have mastered every facet of "riding that bicycle", but now you must learn to apply your experience to the barter system - you are now about to learn how to ride a "unicycle".

In other words, did you go out into the cash marketplace and immediately start doing the largest and most complex transactions when you were 16 years old, or did you start with smaller things like an ordinary paying job to pay the normal bills and then eventually figure out how to leverage securities and post margins and make reverse take-over bids, so you would have enough money to buy a 300 foot yacht?

Think of your new barter experience like it was a cash balance in the hands of a 16 year old with no experience in the real world. Would you send that 16 year old out with no knowledge or no experience and expect them to wisely and prudently spend or invest that money?

In the barter system, you are just like that young, inexperienced 16 year old. You have no direct experience and what knowledge you have has mostly been learned by application in an entirely different system. So don't expect to be able to go out and spend or invest your barter account balance wisely and prudently by noon on Tuesday, and then you won't disappoint yourself.

If for example you had a million dollars in your cash account, would you seek out a financial consultant and ask for advice such as "What's available? I've got all of this money and I just have to spend it!" You probably would not ask such a silly question about your expensive cash, so you should probably not ask such a silly question about your more valuable barter account either. What's available is irrelevant! What you NEED is important!

Let a barter expert walk with you and offer the security of a ready hand while you take your first unicycle rides. When you start to grasp your potential in barter and to grasp barter's potential for all of us, your enthusiasm is bound to build. Those of us that are the capable self-learners will ultimately enjoy the greatest levels of success with barter. This unique and truly alternative system of commerce has not enjoyed mainstream educational support. You must be willing to learn yourself! Read! Learn and read more! You may be learning new ways to benefit from this system of barter for years to come. Make the most of the information that barter companies have to offer. Start right now! Learn more and be a smart barter member!

### **Absolute Right to Travel**

The following argument has been used in at least three states (Pennsylvania, Ohio, and West Virginia) as a legal brief to support a demand for dismissal of charges of "**driving without a license.**" It is the argument that was the reason for the charges to be dropped, or for a "**win**" in court against the argument that free people can have their right to travel regulated by their servants.

The forgotten legal maxim is that free people have a right to travel on the roads which are provided by their servants for that purpose, using ordinary transportation of the day. Licensing cannot be required of free people, because taking on the restrictions of a license requires the surrender of a right. The driver's license can be required of people who use the highways for trade, commerce, or hire; that is, if they earn their living on the road, and if they use extraordinary machines on the roads. If you are not using the highways for profit, you cannot be required to have a driver's license.

### **BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF NOTICE FOR DISMISSAL FOR LACK OF JURISDICTION**

NOW, comes the Accused, appearing specially and not generally or voluntarily, but under threat of arrest if he failed to do so, with this "BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF NOTICE FOR DISMISSAL FOR LACK OF JURISDICTION," stating as follows:

#### **ARGUMENT**

If ever a judge understood the public's right to use the public roads, it was Justice Tolman of the Supreme Court of the State of Washington. Justice Tolman stated:

"Complete freedom of the highways is so old and well established a blessing that we have forgotten the days of the Robber Barons and toll roads, and yet, under an act like this, arbitrarily administered, the highways may be completely monopolized, if, through lack of interest, the people submit, then they may look to see the most sacred of their liberties taken from them one by one, by more or less rapid encroachment."

Robertson vs. Department of Public Works,  
180 Wash 133, 147.

The words of Justice Tolman ring most prophetically in the ears of Citizens throughout the country today as the use of the public roads has been monopolized by the very entity which has been

empowered to stand guard over our freedoms, i.e., that of state government.

## **RIGHTS**

The "*most sacred of liberties*" of which Justice Tolman spoke was personal liberty. The definition of personal liberty is:

"Personal liberty, or the Right to enjoyment of life and liberty, is one of the fundamental or natural Rights, which has been protected by its inclusion as a guarantee in the various constitutions, which is not derived from, or dependent on, the U.S. Constitution, which may not be submitted to a vote and may not depend on the outcome of an election. It is one of the most sacred and valuable Rights, as sacred as the Right to private property ... and is regarded as inalienable."

16 C.J.S., Constitutional Law, Sect.202, p.987

This concept is further amplified by the definition of personal liberty:

"Personal liberty largely consists of the Right of locomotion -- to go where and when one pleases -- only so far restrained as the Rights of others may make it necessary for the welfare of all other citizens. The Right of the Citizen to travel upon the public highways and to transport his property thereon, by horse drawn carriage, wagon, or automobile, is not a mere privilege which may be permitted or prohibited at will, but the common Right which he has under his Right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. Under this Constitutional guarantee one may, therefore, under normal conditions, travel at his inclination along the public highways or in public places, and while conducting himself in an orderly and decent manner, neither interfering with nor disturbing another's Rights, he will be protected, not only in his person, but in his safe conduct."

II Am.Jur. (1st) Constitutional Law, Sect.329, p.1135

and further ...

"Personal liberty -- consists of the power of locomotion, of changing situations, of removing one's person to whatever place one's inclination may direct, without imprisonment or restraint unless by due process of law."

Bovier's Law Dictionary, 1914 ed., Black's Law Dictionary, 5th ed.;

Blackstone's Commentary 134;

Hare, Constitution, Pg. 777

Justice Tolman was concerned about the State prohibiting the Citizen from the "*most sacred of his*

*liberties*," the Right of movement, the Right of moving one's self from place to place without threat of imprisonment, the Right to use the public roads in the ordinary course of life.

When the State allows the formation of a corporation it may control its creation by establishing guidelines (statutes) for its operation (charters). Corporations who use the roads in the course of business do not use the roads in the ordinary course of life. There is a difference between a corporation and an individual. The United States Supreme Court has stated:

"...We are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for examination on the suit of the State. The individual may stand upon his Constitutional Rights as a Citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to investigation, so far as it may tend to incriminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life, liberty, and property. His Rights are such as the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the state, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his Rights are the refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under warrant of law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights."

"Upon the other hand, the corporation is a creature of the state. It is presumed to be incorporated for the benefit of the public. It receives certain special privileges and franchises, and holds them subject to the laws of the state and the limitations of its charter. Its rights to act as a corporation are only preserved to it so long as it obeys the laws of its creation. There is a reserved right in the legislature to investigate its contracts and find out whether it has exceeded its powers. It would be a strange anomaly to hold that the State, having chartered a corporation to make use of certain franchises, could not in exercise of its sovereignty inquire how those franchises had been employed, and whether they had been abused, and demand the production of corporate books and papers for that purpose."

Hale vs. Hinkel, 201 US 43, 74-75

Corporations engaged in mercantile equity fall under the purview of the State's admiralty jurisdiction, and the public at large must be protected from their activities, as they (the corporations) are engaged in business for profit.

"...Based upon the fundamental ground that the sovereign state has the plenary control of the streets and highways in the exercise of its police power (see police power, *infra.*), may absolutely prohibit the use of the streets as a place for the prosecution of a private business for gain. They all recognize the fundamental distinction between the ordinary Right of the Citizen to use the streets in the usual way and the use of the streets as a place of business or a main instrumentality of business for private gain. The former is a common Right, the latter is an extraordinary use. As to the former, the legislative power is confined to regulation, as to the latter, it is plenary and extends even to absolute prohibition. Since the use of the streets by a common carrier in the prosecution of its business as such is not a right but a mere license of privilege."

Hadfield vs. Lundin, 98 Wash 516

It will be necessary to review early cases and legal authority in order to reach a lawfully correct theory dealing with this Right or "privilege." We will attempt to reach a sound conclusion as to what is a "Right to use the road" and what is a "privilege to use the road". Once reaching this determination, we shall then apply those positions to modern case decision.

"Where rights secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them."

Miranda vs. Arizona, 384 US 436, 491

and ...

"The claim and exercise of a constitutional Right cannot be converted into a crime."

Miller vs. U.S., 230 F. 486, 489

and ...

"There can be no sanction or penalty imposed upon one because of this exercise of constitutional Rights."

Snerer vs. Cullen, 481 F. 946

Streets and highways are established and maintained for the purpose of travel and transportation by the public. Such travel may be for business or pleasure.

"The use of the highways for the purpose of travel and transportation is not a mere privilege, but a

common and fundamental Right of which the public and the individual cannot be rightfully deprived."

Chicago Motor Coach vs. Chicago, 169 NE 2271;

Ligare vs. Chicago, 28 NE 934;

Boon vs. Clark, 214 SSW 607;

25 Am.Jur. (1st) Highways Sect.163

and ...

"The Right of the Citizen to travel upon the public highways and to transport his property thereon, either by horse drawn carriage or by automobile, is not a mere privilege which a city can prohibit or permit at will, but a common Right which he has under the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."

Thompson vs. Smith, 154 SE 579

So we can see that a Citizen has a Right to travel upon the public highways by automobile and the Citizen cannot be rightfully deprived of his Liberty. So where does the misconception that the use of the public road is always and only a privilege come from?

"... For while a Citizen has the Right to travel upon the public highways and to transport his property thereon, that Right does not extend to the use of the highways, either in whole or in part, as a place for private gain. For the latter purpose, no person has a vested right to use the highways of the state, but is a privilege or a license which the legislature may grant or withhold at its discretion."

State vs. Johnson, 243 P. 1073;

Cummins vs. Homes, 155 P. 171;

Packard vs. Banton, 44 S.Ct. 256;

Hadfield vs. Lundin, 98 Wash 516

Here the court held that a Citizen has the Right to travel upon the public highways, but that he did not have the right to conduct business upon the highways. On this point of law all authorities are unanimous.

"Heretofore the court has held, and we think correctly, that while a Citizen has the Right to travel upon the public highways and to transport his property thereon, that Right does not extend to the use of the highways, either in whole or in part, as a place of business for private gain."

Willis vs. Buck, 263 P. 1 982;

Barney vs. Board of Railroad Commissioners, 17 P.2d 82

and ...

"The right of the citizen to travel upon the highway and to transport his property thereon, in the ordinary course of life and business, differs radically and obviously from that of one who makes the highway his place of business for private gain in the running of a stagecoach or omnibus."

State vs. City of Spokane, 186 P. 864

What is this Right of the Citizen which differs so "radically and obviously" from one who uses the highway as a place of business? Who better to enlighten us than Justice Tolman of the Supreme Court of Washington State? In State vs. City of Spokane, supra, the Court also noted a very "radical and obvious" difference, but went on to explain just what the difference is:

"The former is the usual and ordinary right of the Citizen, a common right to all, while the latter is special, unusual, and extraordinary."

and ...

"This distinction, elementary and fundamental in character, is recognized by all the authorities."

State vs. City of Spokane, supra.

This position does not hang precariously upon only a few cases, but has been proclaimed by an impressive array of cases ranging from the state courts to the federal courts.

"the right of the Citizen to travel upon the highway and to transport his property thereon in the ordinary course of life and business, differs radically and obviously from that of one who makes the highway his place of business and uses it for private gain in the running of a stagecoach or omnibus. The former is the usual and ordinary right of the Citizen, a right common to all, while the latter is special, unusual, and extraordinary."

Ex Parte Dickey, (Dickey vs. Davis), 85 SE 781, and ...

"The right of the Citizen to travel upon the public highways and to transport his property thereon, in the ordinary course of life and business, is a common right which he has under the right to enjoy life and liberty, to acquire and possess property, and to pursue happiness and safety. It includes the right, in so doing, to use the ordinary and usual conveyances of the day, and under the existing modes of travel, includes the right to drive a horse drawn carriage or wagon thereon or to operate an automobile thereon, for the usual and ordinary purpose of life and business."

Thompson vs. Smith, supra.;

Teche Lines vs. Danforth, Miss., 12 S.2d 784

There is no dissent among various authorities as to this position. (See Am. Jur. [1st] Const. Law, 329 and corresponding Am. Jur. [2nd].)

"Personal liberty -- or the right to enjoyment of life and liberty -- is one of the fundamental or natural rights, which has been protected by its inclusion as a guarantee in the various constitutions, which is not derived from nor dependent on the U.S. Constitution. ... It is one of the most sacred and valuable rights [remember the words of Justice Tolman, supra.] as sacred as the right to private property ... and is regarded as inalienable."

16 C.J.S. Const. Law, Sect.202, Pg. 987

As we can see, the distinction between a "Right" to use the public roads and a "privilege" to use the public roads is drawn upon the line of "using the road as a place of business" and the various state courts have held so. But what have the U.S. Courts held on this point?

"First, it is well established law that the highways of the state are public property, and their primary and preferred use is for private purposes, and that their use for purposes of gain is special and extraordinary which, generally at least, the legislature may prohibit or condition as it sees fit."

Stephenson vs. Rinford, 287 US 251;

Pachard vs Banton, 264 US 140, and cases cited;

Frost and F. Trucking Co. vs. Railroad Commission, 271 US 592;

Railroad commission vs. Inter-City Forwarding Co., 57 SW.2d 290;

Parlett Cooperative vs. Tidewater Lines, 164 A. 313

So what is a privilege to use the roads? By now it should be apparent even to the "learned" that an attempt to use the road as a place of business is a privilege. The distinction must be drawn between ...

1. Travelling upon and transporting one's property upon the public roads, which is our Right; and ...

2. Using the public roads as a place of business or a main instrumentality of business, which is a privilege.

"[The roads] ... are constructed and maintained at public expense, and no person therefore, can insist that he has, or may acquire, a vested right to their use in carrying on a commercial business."

Ex Parte Sterling, 53 SW.2d 294;  
Barney vs. Railroad Commissioners, 17 P.2d 82;  
Stephenson vs. Binford, supra.

"When the public highways are made the place of business the state has a right to regulate their use in the interest of safety and convenience of the public as well as the preservation of the highways."

Thompson vs. Smith, supra.

"[The state's] right to regulate such use is based upon the nature of the business and the use of the highways in connection therewith."

Ibid.

"We know of no inherent right in one to use the highways for commercial purposes. The highways are primarily for the use of the public, and in the interest of the public, the state may prohibit or regulate ... the use of the highways for gain."

Robertson vs. Dept. of Public Works, supra.

There should be considerable authority on a subject as important as this deprivation of the liberty of the individual "*using the roads in the ordinary course of life and business*." However, it should be noted that extensive research has not turned up one case or authority acknowledging the state's power to convert the individual's right to travel upon the public roads into a "*privilege*."

Therefore, it is concluded that the Citizen does have a "*Right*" to travel and transport his property upon the public highways and roads and the exercise of this Right is not a "*privilege*."

## **DEFINITIONS**

In order to understand the correct application of the statute in question, we must first define the terms used in connection with this point of law. As will be shown, many terms used today do not, in their legal context, mean what we assume they mean, thus resulting in the misapplication of statutes in the instant case.

## **AUTOMOBILE AND MOTOR VEHICLE**

There is a clear distinction between an automobile and a motor vehicle. An automobile has been defined as:

"The word 'automobile' connotes a pleasure vehicle designed for the transportation of persons on highways."

American Mutual Liability Ins. Co., vs. Chaput, 60 A.2d 118, 120; 95 NH 200

While the distinction is made clear between the two as the courts have stated:

"A motor vehicle or automobile for hire is a motor vehicle, other than an automobile stage, used for the transportation of persons for which remuneration is received."

International Motor Transit Co. vs. Seattle, 251 P. 120

The term 'motor vehicle' is different and broader than the word 'automobile.'"

City of Dayton vs. DeBrosse, 23 NE.2d 647, 650; 62 Ohio App. 232

The distinction is made very clear in Title 18 USC 31:

"Motor vehicle" means every description or other contrivance propelled or drawn by mechanical power and used for commercial purposes on the highways in the transportation of passengers, or passengers and property.

"*Used for commercial purposes*" means the carriage of persons or property for any fare, fee, rate, charge or other considerations, or directly or indirectly in connection with any business, or other undertaking intended for profit.

Clearly, an automobile is private property in use for private purposes, while a motor vehicle is a machine which may be used upon the highways for trade, commerce, or hire.

## **TRAVEL**

The term "*travel*" is a significant term and is defined as:

"The term 'travel' and 'traveler' are usually construed in their broad and general sense ... so as to include all those who rightfully use the highways viatically (when being reimbursed for expenses) and who have occasion to pass over them for the purpose of business, convenience, or pleasure."

25 Am.Jur. (1st) Highways, Sect.427, Pg. 717

"**Traveler** -- One who passes from place to place, whether for pleasure, instruction, business, or health."

Locket vs. State, 47 Ala. 45;

Bovier's Law Dictionary, 1914 ed., Pg. 3309

"**Travel** -- To journey or to pass through or over; as a country district, road, etc. To go from one place to another, whether on foot, or horseback, or in any conveyance as a train, an automobile, carriage, ship, or aircraft; Make a journey."

Century Dictionary, Pg. 2034

Therefore, the term "*travel*" or "*traveler*" refers to one who uses a conveyance to go from one



place to another, and included all those who use the highways as a matter of Right.

Notice that in all these definitions, the phrase "for hire" never occurs. This term "travel" or "traveler" implies, by definition, one who uses the road as a means to move from one place to another.

Therefore, one who uses the road in the ordinary course of life and business for the purpose of travel and transportation is a traveler.

### **DRIVER**

The term "driver" in contradistinction to "traveler," is defined as:

**"Driver** -- One employed in conducting a coach, carriage, wagon, or other vehicle ..."

Bovier's Law Dictionary, 1914 ed., Pg. 940

Notice that this definition includes one who is "employed" in conducting a vehicle. It should be self-evident that this individual could not be "travelling" on a journey, but is using the road as a place of business.

### **OPERATOR**

Today we assume that a "traveler" is a "driver," and a "driver" is an "operator." However, this is not the case.

"It will be observed from the language of the ordinance that a distinction is to be drawn between the terms 'operator' and 'driver'; the 'operator' of the service car being the person who is licensed to have the car on the streets in the business of carrying passengers for hire; while the 'driver' is the one who actually drives the car. However, in the actual prosecution of business, it was possible for the same person to be both "operator" and "driver."

Newbill vs. Union Indemnity Co., 60 SE.2d 658

To further clarify the definition of an "operator" the court observed that this was a vehicle "for hire" and that it was in the business of carrying passengers.

This definition would seem to describe a person who is using the road as a place of business, or in other words, a person engaged in the "privilege" of using the road for gain.

This definition, then, is a further clarification of the distinction mentioned earlier, and therefore:

1. Travelling upon and transporting one's property upon the public roads as a matter of Right meets the definition of a traveler.

2. Using the road as a place of business as a matter of privilege meets the definition of a driver or an operator or both.

### **TRAFFIC**

Having defined the terms "automobile," "motor vehicle," "traveler," "driver," and "operator," the next term to define is "traffic":

"... Traffic thereon is to some extent destructive, therefore, the prevention of unnecessary duplication of auto transportation service will lengthen the life of the highways or reduce the cost of maintenance, the revenue derived by the state ... will also tend toward the public welfare by producing at the expense of those operating for private gain, some small part of the cost of repairing the wear ..."

Northern Pacific R.R. Co. vs. Schoenfeldt, 213 P. 26

Note: In the above, Justice Tolman expounded upon the key of raising revenue by taxing the "privilege" to use the public roads "at the expense of those operating for gain."

In this case, the word "traffic" is used in conjunction with the unnecessary Auto Transportation Service, or in other words, "vehicles for hire." The word "traffic" is another word which is to be strictly construed to the conducting of business.

**"Traffic** -- Commerce, trade, sale or exchange of merchandise, bills, money, or the like. The passing of goods and commodities from one person to another for an equivalent in goods or money ..."

Bovier's Law Dictionary, 1914 ed., Pg. 3307

Here again, notice that this definition refers to one "conducting business." No mention is made of one who is traveling in his automobile. This definition is of one who is engaged in the passing of a commodity or goods in exchange for money, i.e ..., vehicles for hire.

Furthermore, the words "traffic" and "travel" must have different meanings which the courts recognize. The difference is recognized in Ex Parte Dickey, supra:

"...in addition to this, cabs, hackney coaches, omnibuses, taxicabs, and hacks, when unnecessarily numerous, interfere with the ordinary traffic and travel and obstruct them."

The court, by using both terms, signified its recognition of a distinction between the two. But, what was the distinction? We have already defined both terms, but to clear up any doubt:

"The word 'traffic' is manifestly used here in secondary sense, and has reference to the business of transportation rather than to its primary meaning of interchange of commodities."

Allen vs. City of Bellingham, 163 P. 18

Here the Supreme Court of the State of Washington has defined the word "*traffic*" (in either its primary or secondary sense) in reference to business, and not to mere travel! So it is clear that the term "traffic" is business related and therefore, it is a "*privilege*." The net result being that "traffic" is brought under the (police) power of the legislature. The term has no application to one who is not using the roads as a place of business.

### **LICENSE**

It seems only proper to define the word "*license*," as the definition of this word will be extremely important in understanding the statutes as they are properly applied:

"The permission, by competent authority to do an act which without permission, would be illegal, a trespass, or a tort."

People vs. Henderson, 218 NW.2d 2, 4

"Leave to do a thing which licensor could prevent."

Western Electric Co. vs. Pacent Reproducer Corp., 42 F.2d 116, 118

In order for these two definitions to apply in this case, the state would have to take up the position that the exercise of a Constitutional Right to use the public roads in the ordinary course of life and business is illegal, a trespass, or a tort, which the state could then regulate or prevent.

This position, however, would raise magnitudinous Constitutional questions as this position would be diametrically opposed to fundamental Constitutional Law. (See "Conversion of a Right to a Crime," *infra*.)

In the instant case, the proper definition of a "*license*" is:

"a permit, granted by an appropriate governmental body, generally for consideration, to a person, firm, or corporation, to pursue some occupation or to carry on some business which is subject to regulation under the police power."

Rosenblatt vs. California State Board of Pharmacy, 158 P.2d 199, 203

This definition would fall more in line with the "privilege" of carrying on business on the streets.

Most people tend to think that "*licensing*" is imposed by the state for the purpose of raising revenue, yet there may well be more subtle reasons contemplated; for when one seeks permission from someone to do something he invokes the jurisdiction of the licensor which, in this case, is the state. In essence, the licensee may well be seeking to be regulated by the licensor.

"A license fee is a charge made primarily for regulation, with the fee to cover costs and expenses of supervision or regulation."

State vs. Jackson, 60 Wisc.2d 700; 211 NW.2d 480, 487

The fee is the price; the regulation or control of the licensee is the real aim of the legislation.

Are these licenses really used to fund legitimate government, or are they nothing more than a subtle introduction of police power into every facet of our lives? Have our "enforcement agencies" been diverted from crime prevention, perhaps through no fault of their own, instead now busying themselves as they "check" our papers to see that all are properly endorsed by the state?

How much longer will it be before we are forced to get a license for our lawn mowers, or before our wives will need a license for her *blender* or *mixer*? They all have motors on them and the state can always use the revenue.

### **POLICE POWER**

The confusion of the police power with the power of taxation usually arises in cases where the police power has affixed a penalty to a certain act, or where it requires licenses to be obtained and a certain sum be paid for certain occupations. The power used in the instant case cannot, however, be the power of taxation since an attempt to levy a tax upon a Right would be open to Constitutional objection. (See "*taxing power*," *infra*.)

Each law relating to the use of police power must ask three questions:

1. "*Is there threatened danger?*"
2. "*Does a regulation involve a Constitutional Right?*"
3. "*Is this regulation reasonable?*"

People vs. Smith, 108 Am.St.Rep. 715; Bovier's Law Dictionary, 1914 ed., under "Police Power"

When applying these three questions to the statute in question, some very important issues emerge.

First, "*is there a threatened danger*" in the individual using his automobile on the public highways, in the ordinary course of life and business?

The answer is **No!** There is nothing inherently dangerous in the use of an automobile when it is carefully managed. Their guidance, speed, and noise are subject to a quick and easy control, under a competent and considerate manager, it is as harmless on the road as a horse and buggy.

It is the manner of managing the automobile, and that alone, which threatens the safety of the public. The ability to stop quickly and to respond quickly to guidance would seem to make the automobile one of the least dangerous conveyances. (See Yale Law Journal, December, 1905.)

"The automobile is not inherently dangerous."

Cohens vs. Meadow, 89 SE 876;

Blair vs. Broadmore, 93 SE 532

To deprive all persons of the Right to use the road in the ordinary course of life and business, because one might, in the future, become dangerous, would be a deprivation not only of the Right to travel, but also the Right to due process. (See "*Due Process*," *infra.*)

Next; *does the regulation involve a Constitutional Right?*

This question has already been addressed and answered in this brief, and need not be reinforced other than to remind this Court that this Citizen does have the Right to travel upon the public highway by automobile in the ordinary course of life and business. It can therefore be concluded that this regulation does involve a Constitutional Right.

The third question is the most important in this case. "*Is this regulation reasonable?*"

The answer is **No!** It will be shown later in "*Regulation*," *infra.*, that this licensing statute is oppressive and could be effectively administered by less oppressive means.

Although the Fourteenth Amendment does not interfere with the proper exercise of the police power, in accordance with the general principle that the power must be exercised so as not to invade unreasonably the rights guaranteed by the United States Constitution, it is established beyond question that every state power, including the police power, is limited by the Fourteenth Amendment (and others) and by the inhibitions there imposed.

Moreover, the ultimate test of the propriety of police power regulations must be found in the

Fourteenth Amendment, since it operates to limit the field of the police power to the extent of preventing the enforcement of statutes in denial of Rights that the Amendment protects. (See Parks vs. State, 64 NE 682.)

"With regard particularly to the U.S. Constitution, it is elementary that a Right secured or protected by that document cannot be overturned or impaired by any state police authority."

Connolly vs. Union Sewer Pipe Co., 184 US 540;

Lafarier vs. Grand Trunk R.R. Co., 24 A. 848;

O'Neil vs. Providence Amusement Co., 108 A. 887

"The police power of the state must be exercised in subordination to the provisions of the U.S. Constitution."

Bacahanan vs. Wanley, 245 US 60;

Panhandle Eastern Pipeline Co. vs. State Highway Commission, 294 US 613

"It is well settled that the Constitutional Rights protected from invasion by the police power, include Rights safeguarded both by express and implied prohibitions in the Constitutions."

Tiche vs. Osborne, 131 A. 60

"As a rule, fundamental limitations of regulations under the police power are found in the spirit of the Constitutions, not in the letter, although they are just as efficient as if expressed in the clearest language."

Mehlos vs. Milwaukee, 146 NW 882

As it applies in the instant case, the language of the Fifth Amendment is clear:

"No person shall be ... deprived of Life, Liberty, or Property without due process of law."

As has been shown, the courts at all levels have firmly established an absolute Right to travel.

In the instant case, the state, by applying commercial statutes to all entities, natural and artificial persons alike, has deprived this free and natural person of the Right of Liberty, without cause and without due process of law.

### **DUE PROCESS**

"The essential elements of due process of law are ... Notice and The Opportunity to defend."

Simon vs. Craft, 182 US 427

Yet, not one individual has been given notice of the loss of his/her Right, let alone before signing the license (contract). Nor was the Citizen given any opportunity to defend against the loss of his/her right to travel, by automobile, on the highways, in the

ordinary course of life and business. This amounts to an arbitrary deprivation of Liberty.

"There should be no arbitrary deprivation of Life or Liberty ..."

Barbour vs. Connolly, 113 US 27, 31;

Yick Wo vs. Hopkins, 118 US 356

and ...

"The right to travel is part of the Liberty of which a citizen cannot be deprived without due process of law under the Fifth Amendment. This Right was emerging as early as the Magna Carta."

Kent vs. Dulles, 357 US 116 (1958)

The focal point of this question of police power and due process must balance upon the point of making the public highways a safe place for the public to travel. If a man travels in a manner that creates actual damage, an action would lie (civilly) for recovery of damages. The state could then also proceed against the individual to deprive him of his Right to use the public highways, for cause. This process would fulfill the due process requirements of the Fifth Amendment while at the same time insuring that Rights guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution and the state constitutions would be protected.

But unless or until harm or damage (a crime) is committed, there is no cause for interference in the private affairs or actions of a Citizen.

One of the most famous and perhaps the most quoted definitions of due process of law, is that of **Daniel Webster** in his Dartmouth College Case (4 Wheat 518), in which he declared that by due process is meant:

"a law which hears before it condemns, which proceeds upon inquiry, and renders judgment only after trial."

See also State vs. Strasburg, 110 P. 1020;

Dennis vs. Moses, 52 P. 333

Somewhat similar is the statement that is a rule as old as the law that:

"no one shall be personally bound (restricted) until he has had his day in court,"

by which is meant, until he has been duly cited to appear and has been afforded an opportunity to be heard. Judgment without such citation and opportunity lacks all the attributes of a judicial determination; it is judicial usurpation and it is oppressive and can never be upheld where it is fairly administered. (12 Am.Jur. [1st] Const. Law, Sect. 573, Pg. 269)

**Note:** This sounds like the process used to deprive one of the "*privilege*" of operating a motor vehicle "for hire." It should be kept in mind, however, that we are discussing the arbitrary deprivation of the Right to use the road that all citizens have "in common."

The futility of the state's position can be most easily observed in the 1959 Washington Attorney General's opinion on a similar issue:

"The distinction between the Right of the Citizen to use the public highways for private, rather than commercial purposes is recognized ..."

and ...

"Under its power to regulate private uses of our highways, our legislature has required that motor vehicle operators be licensed (I.C. 49-307). Undoubtedly, the primary purpose of this requirement is to insure, as far as possible, that all motor vehicle operators will be competent and qualified, thereby reducing the potential hazard or risk of harm, to which other users of the highways might otherwise be subject. But once having complied with this regulatory provision, by obtaining the required license, a motorist enjoys the privilege of travelling freely upon the highways ..."

Washington A.G.O. 59-60 No. 88, Pg. 11

This alarming opinion appears to be saying that every person using an automobile as a matter of Right, must give up the Right and convert the Right into a privilege. This is accomplished under the guise of regulation. This statement is indicative of the insensitivity, even the ignorance, of the government to the limits placed upon governments by and through the several constitutions.

This legal theory may have been able to stand in 1959; however, as of 1966, in the United States Supreme Court decision in *Miranda*, even this weak defense of the state's actions must fall.

"Where rights secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them."

Miranda vs. Arizona, 384 US 436, 491

Thus the legislature does not have the power to abrogate the Citizen's Right to travel upon the public roads, by passing legislation forcing the citizen to waive his Right and convert that Right into a privilege. Furthermore, we have previously established that this "*privilege*" has been defined as applying only to those who are "*conducting business in the streets*" or "*operating for-hire vehicles*."

The legislature has attempted (by legislative fiat) to deprive the Citizen of his Right to use the roads in the ordinary course of life and business, without affording the Citizen the safeguard of *due process of law*. This has been accomplished under supposed powers of regulation.

### **REGULATION**

"In addition to the requirement that regulations governing the use of the highways must not be violative of constitutional guarantees, the prime essentials of such regulation are reasonableness, impartiality, and definiteness or certainty."

25 Am.Jur. (1st) Highways, Sect. 260  
and ...

"Moreover, a distinction must be observed between the regulation of an activity which may be engaged in as a matter of right and one carried on by government sufferance of permission."

Davis vs. Massachusetts, 167 US 43;  
Pachard vs. Banton, supra.

One can say for certain that these regulations are impartial since they are being applied to all, even though they are clearly beyond the limits of the legislative powers. However, we must consider whether such regulations are reasonable and non-violative of constitutional guarantees.

First, let us consider the reasonableness of this statute requiring all persons to be licensed (presuming that we are applying this statute to all persons using the public roads). In determining the reasonableness of the statute we need only ask two questions:

1. Does the statute accomplish its stated goal?

The answer is **No!**

The attempted explanation for this regulation "*to insure the safety of the public by insuring, as much as possible, that all are competent and qualified.*"

However, one can keep his license without retesting, from the time he/she is first licensed until the day he/she dies, without regard to the competency of the person, by merely renewing said license before it expires. It is therefore possible to completely skirt the goal of this attempted regulation, thus proving that this regulation does not accomplish its goal.

Furthermore, by testing and licensing, the state gives the appearance of underwriting the competence of the licensees, and could therefore be

held liable for failures, accidents, etc. caused by licensees.

2. Is the statute reasonable?

The answer is **No!**

This statute cannot be determined to be reasonable since it requires to the Citizen to give up his or her natural Right to travel unrestricted in order to accept the privilege. The purported goal of this statute could be met by much less oppressive regulations, i.e., competency tests and certificates of competency before using an automobile upon the public roads. (This is exactly the situation in the aviation sector.)

But isn't this what we have now?

The answer is **No!** The real purpose of this license is much more insidious. When one signs the license, he/she gives up his/her Constitutional Right to travel in order to accept and exercise a privilege. After signing the license, a quasi-contract, the Citizen has to give the state his/her consent to be prosecuted for constructive crimes and quasi-criminal actions where there is no harm done and no damaged property.

These prosecutions take place without affording the Citizen of their Constitutional Rights and guarantees such as the Right to a trial by jury of twelve persons and the Right to counsel, as well as the normal safeguards such as proof of intent and a corpus dilecti and a grand jury indictment. These unconstitutional prosecutions take place because the Citizen is exercising a privilege and has given his/her "*implied consent*" to legislative enactments designed to control interstate commerce, a regulatable enterprise under the police power of the state.

We must now conclude that the Citizen is forced to give up Constitutional guarantees of "Right" in order to exercise his state "privilege" to travel upon the public highways in the ordinary course of life and business.

### **SURRENDER OF RIGHTS**

A Citizen cannot be forced to give up his/her Rights in the name of regulation.

"... the only limitations found restricting the right of the state to condition the use of the public highways as a means of vehicular transportation for compensation are (1) that the state must not exact of those it permits to use the highways for hauling for gain that they surrender any of their inherent U.S. Constitutional Rights as a condition precedent to obtaining permission for such use ..."

Riley vs. Laeson, 142 So. 619;  
Stephenson vs. Binford, supra.

If one cannot be placed in a position of being forced to surrender Rights in order to exercise a privilege, how much more must this maxim of law, then, apply when one is simply exercising (putting into use) a Right? <BLOCKQUOTE?"TO blockquote land."> the of law be not would law, common usage and course to according trial, regular a without property, or person rights Citizen deprive which statute that>

Hoke vs. Henderson, 15 NC 15  
and ...

"We find it intolerable that one Constitutional Right should have to be surrendered in order to assert another."

Simons vs. United States, 390 US 389

Since the state requires that one give up Rights in order to exercise the privilege of driving, the regulation cannot stand under the police power, due process, or regulation, but must be exposed as a statute which is oppressive and one which has been misapplied to deprive the Citizen of Rights guaranteed by the United States Constitution and the state constitutions.

### **TAXING POWER**

"Any claim that this statute is a taxing statute would be immediately open to severe Constitutional objections. If it could be said that the state had the power to tax a Right, this would enable the state to destroy Rights guaranteed by the constitution through the use of oppressive taxation. The question herein, is one of the state taxing the Right to travel by the ordinary modes of the day, and whether this is a legislative object of the state taxation.

The views advanced herein are neither novel nor unsupported by authority. The question of taxing power of the states has been repeatedly considered by the Supreme Court. The Right of the state to impede or embarrass the Constitutional operation of the U.S. Government or the Rights which the Citizen holds under it, has been uniformly denied."

McCulloch vs. Maryland, 4 Wheat 316

The power to tax is the power to destroy, and if the state is given the power to destroy Rights through taxation, the framers of the Constitution wrote that document in vain.

"... It may be said that a tax of one dollar for passing through the state cannot sensibly affect any function of government or deprive a Citizen of any

valuable Right. But if a state can tax ... a passenger of one dollar, it can tax him a thousand dollars."

Crandall vs. Nevada, 6 Wall 35, 46  
and ...

"If the Right of passing through a state by a Citizen of the United States is one guaranteed by the Constitution, it must be sacred from state taxation."

Ibid., Pg. 47

Therefore, the Right of travel must be kept sacred from all forms of state taxation and if this argument is used by the state as a defense of the enforcement of this statute, then this argument also must fail.

### **CONVERSION OF A RIGHT TO A CRIME**

As previously demonstrated, the Citizen has the Right to travel and to transport his property upon the public highways in the ordinary course of life and business. However, if one exercises this Right to travel (without first giving up the Right and converting that Right into a privilege) the Citizen is by statute, guilty of a crime. This amounts to converting the exercise of a Constitutional Right into a crime.

Recall the Miller vs. U.S. and Snerer vs. Cullen quotes from Pg. 5, and:

"The state cannot diminish Rights of the people."

Hurtado vs. California, 110 US 516  
and ...

"Where rights secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them."

Miranda, supra.

Indeed, the very purpose for creating the state under the limitations of the constitution was to protect the rights of the people from intrusion, particularly by the forces of government.

So we can see that any attempt by the legislature to make the act of using the public highways as a matter of Right into a crime, is void upon its face.

Any person who claims his Right to travel upon the highways, and so exercises that Right, cannot be tried for a crime of doing so. And yet, this Freeman stands before this court today to answer charges for the "crime" of exercising his Right to Liberty. As we have already shown, the term "drive" can only apply to those who are employed in the business of transportation for hire. It has been shown

that freedom includes the Citizen's Right to use the public highways in the ordinary course of life and business without license or regulation by the police powers of the state.

### CONCLUSION

It is the duty of the court to recognize the substance of things and not the mere form.

"The courts are not bound by mere form, nor are they to be misled by mere pretenses. They are at liberty -- indeed they are under a solemn duty -- to look at the substance of things, whenever they enter upon the inquiry whether the legislature has transcended the limits of its authority. If, therefore, a statute purported to have been enacted to protect ... the public safety, has no real or substantial relation to those objects or is a palpable invasion of Rights secured by the fundamental law, it is the duty of the courts to so adjudge, and thereby give effect to the Constitution."

Mulger vs. Kansas, 123 US 623, 661  
and ...

"It is the duty of the courts to be watchful for the Constitutional rights of the citizen and against any stealthy encroachments thereon."

Boyd vs. United States, 116 US 616

The courts are *duty bound* to recognize and stop the *stealthy encroachments* which have been made upon the Citizen's Right to travel and to use the roads to transport his property in the "*ordinary course of life and business*." (Hadfield, supra.)

Further, the court must recognize that the Right to travel is part of the Liberty of which a Citizen cannot be deprived without specific cause and without the *due process of law* guaranteed in the Fifth Amendment. (Kent, supra.)

The history of this *invasion* of the Citizen's Right to use the public highways shows clearly that the legislature simply found a heretofore untapped source of revenue, got greedy, and attempted to enforce a statute in an unconstitutional manner upon those free and natural individuals who have a Right to travel upon the highways. This was not attempted in an outright action, but in a slow, meticulous, calculated encroachment upon the Citizen's Right to travel.

This position must be accepted unless the prosecutor can show his authority for the position that the "*use of the road in the ordinary course of life and business*" is a privilege.

To rule in any other manner, without clear authority for an adverse ruling, will infringe upon fundamental and basic concepts of Constitutional law. This position, that a Right cannot be regulated under any guise, must be accepted without concern for the monetary loss of the state.

"Disobedience or evasion of a Constitutional Mandate cannot be tolerated, even though such disobedience may, at least temporarily, promote in some respects the best interests of the public."

Slote vs. Examination, 112 ALR 660  
and ...

"Economic necessity cannot justify a disregard of Constitutional guarantee."

Riley vs. Carter, 79 ALR 1018;  
16 Am.Jur. (2nd), Const. Law, Sect. 81  
and ...

"Constitutional Rights cannot be denied simply because of hostility to their assertions and exercise; vindication of conceded Constitutional Rights cannot be made dependent upon any theory that it is less expensive to deny them than to afford them."

Watson vs. Memphis, 375 US 526

Therefore, the Court's decision in the instant case must be made without the issue of cost to the state being taken into consideration, as that issue is irrelevant. The state cannot lose money that it never had a right to demand from the *Sovereign People*.

Finally, we come to the issue of *public policy*. It could be argued that the *licensing scheme* of all persons is a matter of public policy. However, if this argument is used, it too must fail, as:

"No public policy of a state can be allowed to override the positive guarantees of the U.S. Constitution."

16 Am.Jur. (2nd), Const. Law, Sect. 70

So even public policy cannot abrogate this Citizen's Right to travel and to use the public highways in the ordinary course of life and business. Therefore, it must be concluded that:

"We have repeatedly held that the legislature may regulate the use of the highways for carrying on business for private gain and that such regulation is a valid exercise of the police power."

Northern Pacific R.R. Co., supra.  
and ...

"The act in question is a valid regulation, and as such is binding upon all who use the highway for the purpose of private gain."

Ibid.

Any other construction of this statute would render it unconstitutional as applied to this Citizen or any Citizen. The Accused therefore moves this court to dismiss the charge against him, with prejudice.

June 10, 1986.

**This ends the legal brief.**

In addition:

Since no notice is given to people applying for driver's (or other) licenses that they have a perfect right to use the roads without any permission, and that they surrender valuable rights by taking on the regulation system of licensure, the state has committed a massive construction fraud. This occurs when any person is told that they must have a license in order to use the public roads and highways.

The license, being a legal contract under which the state is empowered with policing powers, is only valid when the licensee takes on the burdens of the contract and bargains away his or her rights knowingly, intentionally, and voluntarily.

Few know that the driver's license is a contract without which the police are powerless to regulate the people's actions or activities.

Few (if any) licensees intentionally surrender valuable rights. They are told that they must have the license. As we have seen, this is not the case.

No one in their right mind voluntarily surrenders complete liberty and accepts in its place a set of regulations.

"The people never give up their liberties but under some delusion." Edmund Burke, (1784)

**True Experience of a "Driver"**

John was stopped by the Highway Patrol for having no license plates on his car. After the stop it was also discovered that John did not have a driver license as well. Attempts to interrogate John proved fruitless to the officer. John remained silent except to answer the officer's questions with questions. Frustrated, the officer arrested John and brought him before the local magistrate (judge) to answer for his terrible crimes.

Before being forced to come before the judge, John managed to get some paperwork from his car. The paperwork consisted of more than one hundred court cites (from the supreme court on down) clearly stating that a driver license was only required for commercial activity. That is, the transportation of

"persons" and property "for hire" (taxi driver, chauffeur, coachman, etc.).

The judge looked at John's paperwork, nodded in agreement, and said, "Yes, I understand this." The judge then wadded up all of John's papers into a ball and threw them across the courtroom like a spoiled child. He then pointed his finger at John and said, "I don't care what that says, I say, you must have a driver license and registration!" John looked at the judge, "Judge, I don't want to offend you or this court," he said, "so, exactly what is it that this court wants me to do in order to clear up this matter?" "Young man, I want you to get a driver license and registration," said the Judge. "Fine." said John, "Let me understand this: if I apply for a driver license and registration, will that clear up this matter?" The judge nodded, "Yes it will." "OK Judge," said John, "I'll do what this court orders, provided that I don't have to lie in order to get the license and registration. Scriptures say that I cannot bear false witness." "I never asked you to lie," said the Judge" ... "You have ten days from today to do what this court has ordered you to do."

John went to the Department of Motor Vehicles and proceeded to fill out the required forms. He crossed out "First name", "M.I.", and "Last name" from the form, and wrote, "Given name" and "Surname". Then he wrote his name in proper English (upper and lower case letters). What's your address?, asked the form, "general delivery", wrote John. Social Security number? None. Date of birth? Unknown. Are you a Florida resident? No. Are you a U.S. Citizen? No.

Explanation: Name: Men and women do not have first, middle, and last names, they have "given names" and "surnames". Anyone claiming to have first, middle, and last name is a legal fiction.

Address: You cannot claim to have a street address that belongs to you. The reason being is that when you move you cannot take the address with you. Therefore the address must belong to someone else. The only address (Post) that you own is "general delivery." general delivery is traditionally vested Right. You can receive "general delivery" wherever you go. The only condition is that you must get off your lazy behind and go to the post office to pick up your "post."

No social security number: Even if you think that you have a social security account number, think again. The name on the card is not yours (all capital



letters), and the number is not yours because you did not create it. You can honestly say before any court that you have never been issued a social security number in your name. Another way to prove that the account is not yours, try closing it. It can't be done. If the account were really yours, there would be no problem closing the account and purging the records (like a bank account or insurance policy).

Date of birth unknown: Were you conscious when you were born? How do you know (from first hand knowledge) the date on which you were born? Did your mother tell you this date? Did she ever lie to you (Easter Bunny, Santa Clause)? How about an alleged Birth Certificate? Were you there when this document was created? Did you sign it? The fact is that your "date of birth" is nothing but "hearsay." Everything is hearsay as it applies to you unless you have first hand knowledge of it.

Not a state resident: Resident of the State. Res = thing, Ident = identified É a thing identified (no longer a man or woman). Does the term "resident" apply to you?

Not a U.S. citizen: The United States is defined as: District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, Virgin Islands, American Samoa, and Northern Marinas Islands. The United States (a corporation) is not the same as the "United States of America" (the fifty states). Claiming to be a U.S. citizen (voluntarily) makes you a corporate-political "citizen subject" and "person" under the 14th Amendment to the constitution of the Untied States of America.

John completed the application(s) and gave them to a clerk (clone), who promptly told John that his application(s) had been denied. John called the supervisor over and explained his situation. I have to get a driver license and registration," says John. "It's a court order." "We'd like to comply, but you are simply not eligible," the supervisor replied. "You are not a Florida resident and you have no social security number. We cannot issue you a license." "I don't think the judge will believe that I tried to get a license," John said. "Will you write a short note to explain why I was denied?" The supervisor agreed and wrote a note explaining the reasons why John was denied. John returned to the court with the note from the DMV and his rejected application forms. "Judge," he said, I tried my very best to comply with this court's order to get a driver license and registration, and here are the results of my efforts." The judge reviewed the paperwork and said, "Fine!,

that's all I ever asked you to do... Now, get the hell out of my court!"

Scriptures teach us that if your adversaries want you to walk one mile, walk two, and if they want your cloak, give them your tunic as well. Remember, the Law does not require impossibilities. You will find that no matter what your public servants order you to do, tell the truth, and you will simply be ineligible. The law can only mandate performance on artificial entities. If their laws apply to you (man or woman), then they must make a provision to make you eligible (without telling a lie, or forcing you into a condition of peonage and involuntary servitude which is prohibited in all the fifty states). Allowing others to identify you can be deadly when claiming your natural Rights. If you feel that you must carry some form of identification, then create it yourself or have it made to your specifications. Only the "Creator" is above the authority of a natural man. Holy Scriptures make it very clear that you cannot serve Yahweh and mammon (two masters).

"Knowledge will forever govern ignorance; and people who mean to be their own governors, must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives." James Madison

"Government is like a fire, useful in the fireplace, but if it gets out of its place, it will consume everything you own." George Washington

### **A "Person's" Office**

There is only one Source of power and authority and that is from our Creator, the Heavenly Father. All other authorities are imaginary - they originate from and are imagi-NATIONS.

Today we find that the whole world is divided into nations. Inside those nations are hundreds of offices created out of the imagi-NATIONS of men. These offices are designed to artificially license, regulate and control other men. Those who hold these offices wield their power by making up laws and then compelling others to obey them.

Let's start with a look at any of the many Motor Vehicle Codes. Hundreds of offences are listed. One thing they have in common is only a "person" commits the offences:

A person commits the offence of failure to carry a license. . .

A person commits the offence of failure to register a vehicle. . .

A person commits the offence of driving uninsured. . . .

You can only become a state-generated "person" and subject to their statutes by taking up residency with the state and stepping into the office of person. The most common office held in any state is the "office of person". It is an office most people fill without even knowing it. The state created this office as a way to control people. They cannot control you if you are a man or a woman. Why? Because Yahweh created you, thus by right of His creation He owns and controls you.

The state gets around Yahweh's control by creating an artificial office, such as "person," and then claiming that you are filling that office. You must hold an office within their government in order for them to regulate you. First comes the office and then comes the control.

It is the nature of law, that what one creates, one controls. Law is the force that binds a creature to its creator. Yahweh created us and we are subject to His laws, whether or not we acknowledge Him as our Creator and whether or not we acknowledge His laws. Scripture tells us there is only one Lawgiver and Judge (James 4:12).

Legislators imagine that they can play Yahweh and create whole bodies of law, motor vehicle codes, building codes, compulsory education laws, and then they create supporting institutions to administer these regulations. Within these organizations are hundreds of state-generated offices from "clerk to president"; from "Bobby to Queen", but these organizations cannot function properly unless they have subjects to regulate. Thus they create the office of "person."

Webster's dictionary defines the word, "person." It literally means "the mask an actor wears". That's its original meaning. The purpose of a mask is to provide a covering for the face to conceal or disguise one's true character or identity. A mask is a false front.

An actor is the warm-blooded creature behind the mask. The mask was created by man, while the actor was created by Yahweh. The actor without a mask is directly accountable to his Creator, Yahweh. But when an actor puts on a mask created by man, he is directed and controlled by the mask's creator. Whatever the mask's actor is required to do in the "play," the actor must do because he is behind the mask. The mask cannot do it on its own.

The legislature creates the office of "person" which is a mask. They don't create real people, only Yahweh can do that. Then by means of tacit consent they persuade a flesh and blood man or woman to put on the mask. Now the legislature controls the mask and through it, the actor behind the mask.

### **Resident = Office Holder of Person**

All state residents hold an office in the state government (state, province, territory, etc.). The most popular office is "person". But not everyone who is a resident holds the office of "person." Some residents hold the office of "police officer". Some are called "judge." Their role is determined by the mask they wear. When these bureaucrats put on the mask of their office, they can take your money. They can throw you in prison. They can seize your land and sell it out from under you. They can do all kinds of heinous acts. How do they get away with it? As long as they wear the mask of their office, it provides a covering for their wickedness. And as long as you wear your assigned mask, they have directional or "legal" control over you by means of man's artificial laws.

The reason all state residents hold an office is so the state can control and manipulate everything. The state is so deeply involved in controlling everything, that it even tries to control those who belong to Yahweh. That is its nature. The state is in direct and absolute competition with Yahweh.

Do you think you are a free man? They tell us, "all men are free". What they don't say is that by holding a state office, a free man becomes a slave or subject beholden to the state. The state is ever ready to entice us into the office of "person." Once we step into that office we cease to be free men under Yahweh. We are regulated creatures, created by the legislature. We hear about "free men," but we never hear about "free persons."

If you build your house on an office created by men, it will be built on sand. The office is changed and manipulated to conform to the whims of men. When you hold the office of "person", created by the legislature, your office isn't fixed. Your duties and responsibilities are ever changing. Each legislative session binds a "person" to more burdens and requirements.

## **Non-Resident/Non-Person Offices**

If you look in the Bible, Yah'shua the Messiah has set up various offices under the covering of His Congregation. "For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office" (Romans 12:4). These offices are for citizens of Yahweh's Natural Congregation (as opposed to man's artificial statutes, churches, states, etc.). When we fill these offices instituted by the Messiah, we leave no room for crafty men to convince us to jump into the offices that they have set up.

Review Ephesians 4:11-14: "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of the Messiah: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of Yahweh, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Messiah: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive."

To establish a proper foundation, you must hold an office that is built upon the Messiah, our Rock. In the office of ambassador or member of the Lord Yah'shua the Messiah's Natural Congregation, your office is fixed (see 2 Corinthians 5:20). You know what Yah'shua the Messiah expects from you. The Messiah doesn't change that office. The requirement is simple; live in righteousness. Love Yahweh and do to others what you would like done to you. Because that office is unchanging, the foundation is like a rock and the burdens are light.

Don't be deceived into taking up residency with the states. Take up your residency in the Kingdom of Yahweh by declaring membership in His Natural Congregation. Find out what your gifts are and use them for the Kingdom of Yahweh.

## **Authority**

Where does authority come from? Let's look at John 15:4-6, "Abide in me, and I in you." Does it say, "Abide in the state and the state in you?" No! It says Abide in me. Abide in the Messiah.

"As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth

forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing" (John 15:4,5).

That means if you start filling those state offices, you are abiding in the state and are cut off from the vine or Congregation of Yahweh. Apart from Him, you can do nothing. You have no life. "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned" (John 15:6).

The state has kicked out Yah'shua the Messiah and all members of His Congregation. Any of the offices they have created are part of a vine that does not receive its life from Yah'shua the Messiah. All the branches on the state's vine will wither and die. Let Yah'shua the Messiah and His Congregation be your covering. "Repent!" Take off that mask. Quit being a "person" beholding to their decrees. "For Yahweh is our judge, Yahweh is our lawgiver, Yahweh is our king; he will save us" (Isaiah 33:22). When you remove the mask, you become directly accountable to Yahweh and only to Yahweh. Take up your office in the Kingdom of Yahweh as a member of His Natural Congregation. Fill the offices that Yah'shua the Messiah created and do the works of Yahweh.

## **Intent Establishes Jurisdiction**

Who, specifically, is included in the subset of "persons"? Does it include everyone on earth, or only residents, or even a special group? It turns out that it depends on who wrote the law and what elements are in the statute. As an example, if a rule stated that all "persons" must be awake at 6:00 a.m., then the "persons" affected would only be those under the control of the rule-maker. Does this mean only residents? No. Even guests would be affected if they came into the control area of the rule-maker. Foreigners could come under the jurisdiction of the rule-maker.

This means a member of Yahweh's Natural Congregation could come under the jurisdiction of a world authority. What if the state makes a statute that says all "persons" must have a driver license to use the highways of this state? Normally, only state residents would be required to obtain a state driver license because they have made the lawmakers their god. Could the state's jurisdiction also include other states' residents? Yes, depending on how aggressive that state wants to be. This is done by compacts and agreements with other states.

How about requiring a driver license for those who are not a resident with any state, such as citizens of the Kingdom of Yahweh; the members of His Natural Congregation? Yes. The reason is that the state claims the highways as their own and grants privileges to whomever they choose. Therefore, anyone who uses the highways in the state must have a driver license from a recognized state. This means jurisdiction includes everyone in the universe that wants to use the highways in that state.

### **Paramount Claim to Highways**

Traveling without the state's permission looks hopeless, but not all bases have been nor can they be covered. Remember that the state "claims" the highways in the state and grants permission to use them. Where does the state get the right to "claim" the highways? By the simple **statement** that the highways are needed for a state purpose.

Two thousand years ago, Yah'shua the Messiah established the Kingdom of Yahweh and declared our membership in His one and only Natural Congregation. After His resurrection, He commanded that His followers, "Go to all nations". This great commandment established the highways in the Kingdom of Yahweh. Yah'shua the Messiah claimed all highways and byways. Even the paths leading to everyone's doorstep became highways in the Kingdom of Yahweh's Congregation. How did Yah'shua the Messiah get the right to "claim" the highways? By the simple **statement** that the highways were needed for His purpose.

The man-made states came into existence about 1,800 years after the Messiah's Kingdom and the states then also made their secondary claim over the same highways. Does the states' claim overrule the Messiah's claim? No. The states cannot undo what the Messiah did. What does this mean? It means that there are two jurisdictions over the same highways. Actually, there are many jurisdictions over the same highways. Most nations claim the highways as post roads for the purpose of moving the mail. The military claims the highways for the purpose of protecting the people through the use of violence.

### **Purpose Separates Jurisdictions**

Is there a conflict between the jurisdictions? Sometimes yes, sometimes no. There might be a few squabbles, but most of those struggles have been resolved. How does one know which highway he is

on? It is quite simple. Even though the highways have the same street names in all jurisdictions, they are discerned by the intended purpose of travel. All highways are established by "intent."

The purpose or intent of traveling down a highway establishes who is god over that highway. Even though the facts look identical, the purpose separates the jurisdictions. Scripture talks about this in several places. Two houses look the same, but have different foundations. Two women are at a millstone; one taken, the other one left. Two men are in the same field; one taken, the other one left. The difference between all these situations is the foundation or intent. Two people can be doing exactly the same thing and using exactly the same space and be under two different jurisdictions.

One person can drive down the highway and be under the state motor vehicle code and its regulations. Another man can drive down the same highway without those burdens. The second man is using the highways for the paramount claim of taking the Gospel to all nations. He is only subject to the light burdens of Yah'shua the Messiah. The state is trespassing if it tries to hamper the free travel of this man. The state cannot, without trespass; stop, detain, cite, arrest, imprison, or hear actions against such a man. If this man is stopped by an officer of the state, his only obligation is to state his purpose of travel in order to establish that he is using the highways of the Kingdom of Yahweh as a member of Yahweh's Congregation. The state officer must then desist from taking action against him. Otherwise, the officer is trespassing on the Messiah.

A declared intent would be something like, "I am a member of Yahweh's Natural Congregation and an Ambassador of Yah'shua the Messiah of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and I am using the highways in obedience to the Great Commission. You are trespassing if you interfere with my duties and you have no jurisdiction on the highways in the Kingdom of Yahweh."

Allegiance is one of those ways to establish intent. Signing contracts is another way to establish intent. When we declare our membership in the Natural Congregation of Yahweh, we have declared our intent and at that point the past is a bucket of ashes. Everything we do from that point on is building on the Messiah's foundation. In the Spirit realm, intent is the foundation that actions are built upon. The state cannot grant a privilege to use the

highways for the members of Yahweh's Congregation. They did not establish that foundation, therefore it is not theirs to manipulate.

We must be using the highways in the state for their intent in order for them to manipulate our use of the highways. As long as we remain steadfast in the Messiah's Kingdom and stay on His highways, the state is barred from intervening with our use of the highways. Our struggle is not over citizenship, but over the use of the highways; our membership is indeed, "registered in Heaven". The state might be able to use the police powers to regulate the highways in the state, but they have no right to interfere with the free travel on the highways for the citizens of the Kingdom of Yahweh; His Congregation members.

When a Member of Yahweh's Congregation is forced to appear in man's court, everyone will stand up when the judge walks in, but the member must not. When the judge asks if the member has intolerance, he must tell him, "I am in a situation right now that because of my religious beliefs, I cannot rise when you enter the room or call you, 'your honour.' If I did, I would be going against the first of the Ten Commandments."

"What do you mean?" the judge will ask.

"Yahweh says in the first commandment, 'I am Yahweh thy God, thou shalt not have any false gods before me.' I cannot call you, 'your honour.' If you profess to be an Israelite and work for Yah'shua the Messiah, I can honour what you do. But I cannot call you, 'your honour.' That is putting you up at a level with Yah'shua the Messiah and that would make me a sinner."

The judge may then make any number of non-responsive gestures, or say something like, "Let's get down to business here."

The member will respond with, "I just wanted to make it clear. As far as I am concerned, you do not eat, drink, sleep or get rid of your waste food any differently than I do. I do not put you any higher than myself."

Here is another idea that you might try the next time you are in court. When the judge asks you a question, say, "Before I can answer your question, I need to know, 'Are you my brother in the Messiah?'" If he says, "No," ask him, "Then who are you to judge someone else's servant?" (Romans 14:4)

If he refuses to answer your question, say, "By the same authority, I have no need to answer

your questions." If he is going to remain in darkness, then he must be a stranger and we are commanded to flee from strangers. (John 10:5).

If the judge says, "Yes, I am your brother in the Messiah." Ask, "Then who are you to lord over your brother? If we are brothers, then don't we have the same Father? And why is brother lording over brother? If you are truly my brother in the Messiah, then why are you not treating me the way you would want to be treated?"

These questions arouse consciousness. Yes, these judges have their jobs to do, but they do not rule over the household or Congregation of Yahweh. That is the major advantage that we have. They rule over the unbelievers. They worship and serve the state, which is the created thing, rather than our Creator. They are all idolaters because they have exalted the state into Yahweh's realm.

When we claim allegiance to the government, persecution begins. But eventually, when we remain steadfast, they can no longer deny our existence. They will have to receive us. Time is on our side. Whenever you try to do anything new, it is always rejected. Even the electric light bulb was rejected. But now here it is and everybody has one. It is the same with the Kingdom of Yahweh's Congregation.

### **Office Controls Man**

Joe is excited because the new governor is a born-again Christian. "Now we have an opportunity to really change the state for the better," Joe said. I think Joe is assuming that because the man holding the office of governor is a professed Christian that somehow the state is going to become more Christian.

It doesn't work that way, Joe. I wish it did. Just because a professing "Christian" fills an office, does not make that office Christian. It does not matter what the governor professes. As soon as he puts on the mask of governor, the duties of his office control his actions. He must act in and on behalf of the state, not in and on behalf of Yah'shua the Messiah.

How many times have you heard someone say, "Let's get Christians back in government. Let's vote in the Christians. Let's fill the legislature with Christians. Let's get back to a Christian nation once again." Sorry folks, it doesn't work that way. Again, it does not matter what a particular candidate professes. It is immaterial. Whoever fills the state created office, must perform as the office prescribes.

If every state office were filled by professing Christians, the country would not move one step closer to being a Christian nation. It is the offices themselves that must be changed. The character of the office has to be changed back to what was prescribed by the Messiah. The duties and responsibilities must conform to the teachings of Yah'shua the Messiah. And only those who pass the religious test in 1 John, Chapter 4, could hold office.

A police officer is not required to take a religious test. The police officer must lie. It is part of his office. Not only must he lie, he must be willing to kill. He must be deceptive. He must treat others the way he would not like to be treated. If he had to pass a religious test, then he would have a conflict. But the police officer holds his office without a religious test. His employer does not care if he is a professed Christian so long as he sets aside his Christian beliefs to perform the duties of his office as policemen. Lie. Kill. Do violence to his neighbour. That's part of his job description. He is only doing his job.

That's what the centurions did 2,000 years ago when they took part in the crucifixion of the Son of Yahweh. They had a duty. It didn't matter who the guy was that was hanging on the stake.

### **Conflict of Offices**

If you profess the Messiah you cannot fill a state office. Choose whom you will serve. The state won't let you act in the name of Yah'shua the Messiah. Mercy and kindness are not part of their law. They don't want you serving one another in love. You must conform to the duties of your office, not to the teachings of Yah'shua the Messiah.

Yah'shua the Messiah wants us to conform to Him. He says, "Repent!" which means, "Quit the office you are in and be reconciled to Yahweh!" Take up an office with Yahweh. Then go forth and proclaim the truth of Yahweh. Tell people about the offices that are available in the Kingdom of Yahweh's Natural Congregation. Yah'shua the Messiah wants to make all the nations of the world His footstool. That is the way of Israelite faith. Show people the error of their ways. The errors of their offices. The errors of their agencies. Eventually these offices will close down if there is no one to fill them. When an office closes, the mask vanishes and the warm-blooded creature has to find another place to make his abode. Let's make that abode in Yah'shua the Messiah and get our life from the true vine - out from behind any mask.

### **Plaintiff Owns Courts**

We believe the things that Yah'shua the Messiah has commanded us to do are not subject to adjudication in secular courts. Yet, we are accused day and night and brought before the state's legislative tribunals. The following NOTICE OF COURT DEFICIENCIES points out to the Court that it is like a blind umpire. It cannot possibly see to render an impartial decision because of the plank in its own eye.

We submit the following NOTICE OF COURT DEFICIENCIES to expose the court's inability to render fair, impartial decisions. One judge carefully read the NOTICE and said, "I agree with you 100 percent, but I am going to proceed anyway." After the hearing, she found the member of Yahweh's Congregation guilty of all charges, ordered him to get a state driver's license and pay fines. A series of letters were written to the court asking for copies of all orders of the court. No responses to the request were received, but one day the court returned a packet of the exhibits submitted in the action. After many years no coercive action has been taken against

the member by the court or motor vehicles division. It's as if the hearing never happened.

This NOTICE can be submitted at arraignment, prior to entering a plea, or any time prior to trial. It is important to remain steadfast after submitting the NOTICE because the court will attempt to trick you into accepting their biased court. The court truly has a very serious problem - they just don't want to admit it. Simply keep saying, "I am not ready to proceed until this court meets the basic requirements for a fair trial." (Works for Canada, US or any professing "Christian" nation.)

Prepared by an ambassador for the Natural Congregation of Yahweh in behalf of her missionary

To: Court of \_\_\_\_\_ for  
\_\_\_\_\_ County, state of \_\_\_\_\_, Plaintiff  
v. \_\_\_\_\_.  
Your Case No. \_\_\_\_\_

### **NOTICE OF COURT DEFICIENCIES**

Before the above-referenced action can proceed, the following deficiencies in the Court of the state of \_\_\_\_\_ for \_\_\_\_\_ County must be resolved. These deficiencies include:

1. No effective counsel is available for Congregation missionary. The accused has diligently searched for counsel that is unfettered and not beholden to the plaintiff. It appears the only persons who are allowed to be counsellors are those who have taken a solemn oath to support the plaintiff, the state of \_\_\_\_\_. Attorneys are also officers of the state and have a duty to see that defendants are punished for violating plaintiff's laws. Thus, the first duty of attorneys is to the courts, not to their clients and when duties conflict, their duties to the court must take precedence. It seems impossible to obtain counsel that can present the Congregation's side of the conflict because an attorney's first loyalty is to the Plaintiff. The accused is not qualified to represent himself and is unwilling to waive his right to effective, unbiased counsel. Where can an attorney be found who can practice law in your state who is free to effectively counsel the missionary and is not beholden to the plaintiff?

2. The judge has taken "loyalty oaths" to support the laws of the plaintiff. He is an employee of the plaintiff and is paid large sums of money to enforce the will of the plaintiff. How can the judge be neutral and unbiased?

3. Every juror is a member of the state and is, therefore, one with the plaintiff. Jurors are also required to swear oaths to support the plaintiff. They, too, receive small amounts of money from the plaintiff. Some jurors also receive large sums of money from the plaintiff in the form of government jobs or handouts. Jurors have an intimate and longstanding relationship with the plaintiff, but have never met the accused.

4. The law enforcement witnesses have a very close relationship to plaintiff and are not impartial. They are paid to go out and enforce the plaintiff's laws and then to testify in court to facts that will help win plaintiff's action. The whole livelihood of law enforcement officers depends on doing the plaintiff's will.

5. This court was created by the plaintiff. Specifically, it is an administrative unit of the legislature and is only a court in name and not in function. It carries out the will of its creator, the plaintiff. Therefore, the court itself has been fettered to the plaintiff and is not an impartial tribunal. It is clear in many court decisions that the judicial power of the lower courts is under the arm of the legislature, instead of being a separate branch of government. The legislative assembly, in embracing its power to change the court's function, retained only the name of the body, but changed it from a court to an administrative unit. We believe that the conclusion is warranted that so far all courts are created by legislative act.

If an appeal is made to the court's decision, it is handled by the appeals court that was also created by the plaintiff. Thus, the plaintiff makes the laws, employs the police to enforce the laws, and finally adjudicates the laws in the plaintiff's own courts. Is there any chance for a fair, impartial trial when the judges, prosecutors, public defenders, jury and witnesses are not just paid by the plaintiff - they are the plaintiff!

6. Your artificial law affirms that the Bible is the Word of Yahweh and recognizes our need to study and apply the teachings of the Holy Scriptures. The Bible declares that Yah'shua the Messiah is the highest authority: Then Yah'shua the Messiah came to them and said, "All authority in Yahweh's Congregation and on earth has been given to me." Matthew 28:18. Yah'shua the Messiah instructs us: "Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your

own eye? How can you say to your brother 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye." Matthew 7:3-5

This "court" is attempting to take the speck out of the missionary's eye, while ignoring the plank in its own eye. This "court" is blind because of its many structural defects and cannot possibly see to remove any defects from the accused. As Yah'shua the Messiah instructs us, "If any one of you is without sin let him be the first to throw a stone" (John 8:7). The court must first correct its own defects before attempting to correct the defects of the missionary. If the court is unable to resolve its own deficiencies, then it cannot possibly see clearly to correct any deficiencies of the Congregation or the Congregation members.

Here are some questions for the court that the Congregation has answered from your laws. Please correct the Congregation if the answers are in error:

Q. What constitutes a fair trial?

1. An adequate hearing and an impartial tribunal, free from any interest, bias, or prejudice.

2. A fair and impartial jury and a learned and upright judge to instruct jury and pass upon legal questions, and an atmosphere of calm in which witnesses can deliver their testimony without fear and intimidation, . . . and in which truth may be received and given credence without fear of violence.

3. An orderly trial before an impartial jury, and judge whose neutrality is indifferent to every factor in trial but that of administering justice. Bias or prejudice either inherent in the structure of the trial system or as imposed by external events will deny one's right to a fair trial. A fair trial in a fair tribunal is a basic requirement of due process.

Q. Why should a person have a fair trial, why not an unfair trial?

A. The answer is so obvious as to be self-evident. It isn't right for men to judge their own cause. Considering human nature, neither party to a dispute can be trusted to render judgment justly. A third party can do so only if he is unbiased and fully appraised of the facts.

Q. Who created this court?

A. The state of \_\_\_\_\_.

Q. Who is the plaintiff in this action?

A. The state of \_\_\_\_\_.

Q. Who pays the judge, district attorney, public defender, witnesses, jury and staff?

A. The state of \_\_\_\_\_.

Q. Where is the impartial third party whose neutrality is indifferent to every factor in the trial except that of administering justice?

A. There is none.

Q. When can plaintiff try its own cases?

A. Only if plaintiff is lord over the accused or if the accused has agreed to a biased court.

The Congregation's lord is not the state of \_\_\_\_\_. Our Lord is Yah'shua the Messiah, the King of kings and Lord of lords. Our Congregation missionary does not consent to being tried in a secular tribunal "owned" by the plaintiff. Nor does the missionary, a member of the body of the Messiah, claim to be also a part of the state or under its supervision. "No man can serve two masters" (Matthew 6:24). Upon what authority does this court use state statutes to judge a missionary of Yahweh's Congregation while under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of Yahweh? Missionary has not knowingly consented to having his God-given duties judged by an administrative tribunal of the legislature. (Matthew 28:18-20) We are not aware that the state of \_\_\_\_\_ has supervisory authority over Yah'shua the Messiah and His Congregation. (See Matthew 22:21)

If the state insists on trying the Congregation missionary, we require a court that is not beholden to the legislature, a court that is part of a separate judicial branch and free to hear Constitutional issues related to separation of congregation [Church] and state. We require a fair trial, in an impartial court with the assistance of effective, unbiased counsel. Until these basic requirements of due process are met, the Congregation missionary is not ready to proceed.

(Dated and signed by missionary and signed and sealed by a Congregation Elder)

For most of us, the thought of appearing in court before a black-robed priest sends cold shivers down our spine. No one wants to be dragged into their courts. The entire court system is evil. Its objective is to destroy human life and human spirits. Courts are the gateway to the synagogues of Satan.

Most of us are scared of the power of the courts. But there is a way to defuse the courts and render them harmless. When you "defuse" a bomb, you remove the plug so that it can't blow up and



destroy anything. That's what we are able to do with the courts. We are defusing their power and rendering them harmless.

1. The first plug we're pulling on the courts is "judgment." The lifeblood of courts is judging. Yah'shua says, "Judge not, that ye be not judged" (Matthew 7:1). If we cannot judge one another, then what will become of the black-robed men sitting in their high seats? They will have no work to do. In the Kingdom of Yahweh's Congregation there can be no courts, no prosecutors, and no judges.

"For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged." I don't want to judge you. For if I do, the same measuring stick that I use to judge you, will be used to judge me. How can I possibly see to remove the speck in your eye, when there's a log in mine own eye? (Matthew 7:1-5).

2. The next fuse to pull is "oath taking." Courts depend upon oaths. Those who testify must swear to tell "the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth." Yah'shua says, "Swear not at all. Let your communication be Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil" (Matthew 5:33-37). Swearing requires telling the whole truth. That is more than just answering "yes" or "no." Yet, whatsoever is more than "yes" or "no" comes from the devil! (verse 37)

The court absolutely requires swearing of oaths. An affirmation is treated just like an oath and brings the one affirming under the same pains and penalties for false swearing, euphemistically referred to as "perjury". Without oath taking, the courts could not exist. To swear an oath is to promise to tell the truth in your upcoming testimony. But how do you know what you will be saying? You do not know what the future will be. You cannot even make one hair black or white. Pull another fuse out of their courts by not swearing an oath. If you do not testify in their courts because you are unable to swear, then they cannot use your testimony or bring you under their power. (1 Corinthians 6:12)

3. Next, pull out the fuse of "vengeance." The whole focus of courts is on vengeance. "We will prosecute you to the full extent of the law," declares the "judge." "Let's show him no mercy," cries the prosecution. "Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth" (Matthew 5:38). Now isn't that exactly what the courts are all about? If a man makes a claim in court, he wants "an eye for an eye." He says, "That man over there

harmed me, he should be harmed." And the courts take up the torch, avenging the man they judge to have been injured.

But Yah'shua does not want us to try to get even. "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine: I will repay, saith Yahweh" (Romans 12:19). In the Kingdom of Yahweh's Congregation, "ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also" (Matthew 5:39). If you turn your cheek, there is no court date. If you forgive your neighbour, there is no trial. You've just pulled a big fat fuse out of the court system. It cannot exist in a government of love and forgiveness.

4. The last plug to pull is "lawsuits." "And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also" (Matthew 5:40). If you don't sue, what work is there for the courts to do? You put them to shame. "And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain" (Matthew 5:41). Now you've done even more than you've been asked. Who could condemn you for doing good?

When someone wrongs you, what if you do something unexpected? What if you forgive your neighbour for his trespass? What if you lend to those who ask to borrow, hoping for nothing again? What if you love your enemies and bless them that curse you? What if you do good to them that hate you and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you? (Matthew 5:43-44) If you do this, your reward shall be great and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for He is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil (Luke 6:35). In other words, Love defuses the courts. Forgiveness ends the quarrel. It is that simple.

### **Trial of the Messiah**

Let's look at the trial of Yah'shua in Matthew, Chapter 26. Here is a court system very similar to the courts of today. That court system convicted and sentenced to death our Lord and Messiah. Their procedures unjustly judged our King guilty of death. To this day, many people put their faith in the wicked court system. We must realize the court system is not a Divine institution. Yahweh would not divide His own house. These courts are the works of the devil. The works of the devil crucified our Lord.

The devil had no power to do this unless it was given from the Almighty. And why was that power given? To demonstrate that the court system from the beginning was not of Yahweh. And to show that man is so blind that he judges the most perfect man worthy of death. The Father instructs us through His Son to put away those courts.

### **Casting First Stone**

Do you remember the woman caught in the very act of adultery? (John, Chapter 8)) She was brought before a type of court. The scribes and Pharisees were the prosecutors and they brought her before Yah'shua to be the judge. They argued that Moses commanded that such a woman should be stoned. But they wanted to know how this new King Yah'shua would respond.

Verse six reveals their evil intent. They were tempting him, that they might accuse Him. Yah'shua stooped down and with his finger wrote on the ground as if he had not heard them. Finally Yah'shua said, "He that is without sin among you, cast the first stone." Yah'shua was putting them on trial first. If they wanted to judge her, then they needed to be on trial first. The scribes and Pharisees must have been outraged. "Hey, she didn't pay the full penalty of the law." But, they left her alone because their lives were also in sin. Yah'shua also knew full well that none of them could even pretend to be sinless with any degree of believability. In bringing the woman accused of adultery, they had all conspired to sin! A woman cannot be found in the act of adultery without also a man being found with her, yet no man was brought with the accused. Also, as far as the guilty are concerned, Moses' law says that "they" shall surely be put to death, not that "she" alone shall be put to death.

The woman caught in adultery illustrates that man must not judge, because he himself is guilty. All men are guilty. Who are we to judge another man? All of the scribes and Pharisees were at a minimum guilty of making a false accusation against the woman. Both they and the Messiah knew this. The courts judge and condemn man. Yah'shua forgives and saves man. Then He tells us to "go and sin no more."

Study the Sermon on the Mount (Matthew Chapters 5 through 7) and look at how Yah'shua defuses the courts. Without judging, without oaths, without vengeance and without lawsuits, there are no

courts. They have no fuses left. They cannot explode. When you realize the courts are not of Yahweh, they lose their power to terrorize us. The courts are condemned because they are in direct disobedience to Yah'shua the Messiah. They are not sitting in Yahweh's seat. They are doing the works of their Father the devil. If we obeyed Yah'shua, there would be no courts.

Quit financing them. Quit paying them homage. Quit worshiping the beast. Quit worshiping Babylon. Come out. Wake up. Repent, for the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand. Come into the Kingdom of Yahweh's Congregation where Yah'shua the Messiah is Lord, where all is forgiveness of sins and where every man's life and spirit can be saved.

Professing Christian attorneys are nothing more than a wolf who has put on sheep's clothing. Any attorney can sit behind his desk and make a statement, "Yes, I, too, am a Christian". But there sits a man whose office required him to file lawsuits, swear oaths and seek vengeance, while he claims to be a follower of the Messiah!

Such an attorney, who has already sworn loyalty oaths to support the state and federal laws, will have no qualms about signing a declaration of Israelite faith. He will prove himself to be a deceiver, for no man can serve two masters. By declaring his Christian beliefs, he will not truly renounce the world or he would have to quit his job. He is not Godly counsel. He is a liar, and was a liar from the beginning who is ever ready and willing to admit it under his own false oath!

### **The Commercial Maxims**

For many people it might come as a surprise (in many cases a pleasant one) if they were informed that essentially all of the law of the world is founded on, derived from, and is a function of ten simple, essential, and fundamental Commercial Maxims-seven (7) basic ones plus three (3) corollaries. These foundational principles/axioms underlie all of man's law. Notwithstanding the vastness and complexity of the law today, it is safe to say that all of the world's law is fundamentally a function of the ten Commercial Maxims. Although the dazzling complexity and ever-changing forms, parameters, and labels obfuscate this fact, the essence of the matter remains intact.

The Commercial Maxims constitute the basic rules involved in preventing and resolving disputes,

including relating in life and commercial affairs as if disputes might arise and written proof of one's position, in time and content, must be securely established. Although commerce is usually thought of as "buying, selling, and trading," all of man's interactions with his fellow man are considered as being "commerce." Commerce encompasses all relationships between people.

Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, for instance, defines "commerce" as follows: Commerce. "The exchange of goods, productions, or property of any kind; the buying, selling, and exchanging of articles.... Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states...including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on, and transportation of persons as well as of goods, both by land and sea.... Also interchange of ideas, sentiments, etc., as between man and man." Page 244.

The Commercial Maxims codify the fundamental principles/maxims of law and commerce upon which man's law and governments have operated on this planet for at least the past 4-6 thousand years. They constitute, as it were, the rules of the game. Part of the grief of mankind today is that the vast, overwhelming percentage of the populace does not know the basic rules of the game they are playing and are hence incapable of playing it. If one who does not know the rules of a game is playing that game with others who are masters of the rules, the outcome is a foregone conclusion: the one who knows the rules wins the game while the one who does not know the rules necessarily loses. Such is the state of the world.

Elucidating the underlying, fundamental rules so that one understands what is going on helps greatly in "leveling the playing field." These rules, therefore, are set forth below with the understanding that they operate within the context and setting of the universal Underlying Principles. The Commercial Maxims are the most basic, enduring, and minimalist codification of universal, real law extant on earth. They are very simple, largely self-evident, and based on common sense. The Jews, for instance, have studied, analyzed, practiced, and refined Commercial Law, founded on these Maxims, for thousands of years. This continuous, relentless, single-minded

absorption in the law over millennia has "worked the bugs out." Every angle, facet, ramification, application, and nuance of practice of Commercial Law has been seasoned over time, and is deeply and thoroughly known by those who "own, run, and rule the world."

Indeed, the "Elite" are precisely where they are because they do know this fundamental law, because it is real, that it must work, always works, and it is impossible for it not to work, since it is grounded in natural law. Those who do not know and use the law by which everything functions necessarily and always lose. This esoteric truth must be obscured and concealed from the "masses" by every means possible. Otherwise, those who would rule mankind would have no way of obtaining their positions of power, privilege, and plunder (all of which are frauds). By knowing and using the law themselves and keeping the knowledge of such law from the masses, the people are deliberately rendered defenceless, confused, emasculated, dependent, helpless "sheeple," considered as existing for the purpose of being exploited, herded, sheered, gelded, and slaughtered at will.

The Powers That Be thus achieve and operate their monopoly on "law" (the very thought is absurd, like stating one has a monopoly on light or life), by propagandizing the lie that law is so complex, esoteric, obtuse, vast, and confusing that only they and their hatchet men called "attorneys" and "judges" can administer it. The law is "mystified," made into some kind of quasi-religious cult, operated by a high priesthood that alone has the knowledge and authority for operating the resulting "legal system" that rules the life of man. Law must be transformed into a "closed union shop" such as the Bar Association, into whose hands the people must entrust their "lives, fortunes, and sacred honour" without availability of alternative sources of remedy and redress of grievances. Where can one go for relief when the fox guards the henhouse?

If the so-called "Rulers of the World" did not withhold from general understanding the knowledge that the foundational principles of real law are few in number and easily mastered by everyone, and that all of the documents and instruments used in all law and commerce are likewise few in number and comprehensible to laymen, such con men would have to abandon their aristocratic "titles of nobility" and find real jobs based on genuine productivity,

contribution, and "win-win" interactions with their fellow man. It is empowering and exhilarating to understand that the ever-changing, monstrous vastness of "law" can be distilled into a handful of universal principles that can be contained on a 3" X 5" card, and that all of the legal documents and instruments functioning today can be mastered by nearly anyone.

Attorneys and Judges deliberately conceal the fact that the only significance inhering in court cases and statutes consists of the simple and universal principles of commercial law codified by the Maxims. All legal documents, proceedings, and processes are obscured by re-naming and mislabelling said documents and processes in accordance with whatever degrees of multiplicity and complexity are needed for preserving its inaccessible aloofness. Law is made diffuse, enormously complex, and allegedly far beyond the ken of regular folks. With knowledge of the truth underlying all of that misdirection and deception, i.e. seeing through the Wizard's Light Show, you can understand what is happening and place yourself in a position of mastery of the situation instead of being relegated to the status of a confused, helpless victim forever in the dark and at the mercy of those who exploit your ignorance of the rules and processes by which law (i.e. organized, deadly force) operates. In short, "Know the truth and the truth shall make you free."

As mentioned above, the word "commerce" encompasses all interactions and interchanges between people, including exchanges of such "non-commercial" things as "ideas, sentiments, etc." The fundamental principles and precepts of universal commercial law that have for millennia formed the underpinnings of civilized law on this planet are both biblical and non-biblical, i.e. their truth and validity is a function of themselves and the long-accepted usage and practice by many cultures and peoples, in diverse forms, throughout the world for thousands of years. These fundamental Maxims of Commerce, which underlie all commercial documents, instruments, and processes, are enumerated herewith (with biblical references in parenthesis):

**1.** A workman is worthy of his hire (Exodus 20:15; Lev. 19:13; Matt. 10:10; Luke 10:7; II Tim. 2:6. Legal maxim: "It is against equity for freemen not to have the free disposal of their own property.").

**2.** All are equal under the Law (God's Law--Ethical and Natural Law). (Exodus 21:23-25; Lev. 24:17-21; Deut. 1:17, 19:21; Matt., 22:36-40; Luke 10:17; Col. 3:25. Legal maxims: "No one is above the law."; "Commerce, by the law of nations, ought to be common, and not to be converted into a monopoly and the private gain of a few.").

**3.** In Commerce truth is sovereign (Exodus 20:16; Ps. 117:2; Matt. 6:33, John 8:32; II Cor. 13:8. Legal maxim: "To lie is to go against the mind."

**4.** Truth is expressed by means of an affidavit (Lev. 5:4-5; Lev. 6:3-5; Lev 19:11-13; Num. 30:2; Matt. 5:33; James 5:12).

**5.** An un rebutted affidavit stands as the truth in Commerce (1 Pet. 1:25; Heb. 6:13-15. Legal maxim: "He who does not deny, admits.").

**6.** An un rebutted affidavit becomes the judgment in Commerce (Heb. 6:16-17. Any proceeding in a court, tribunal, or arbitration forum consists of a contest, or "duel," of commercial affidavits wherein the points remaining un rebutted in the end stand as the truth and the matters to which the judgment of the law is applied.).

**7.** A matter must be expressed to be resolved (Heb. 4:16; Phil. 4:6; Eph. 6:19-21. Legal maxim: "He who fails to assert his rights has none.").

**8.** He who leaves the field of battle first loses by default (Book of Job; Matt. 10:22. Legal maxim: "He who does not repel a wrong when he can, occasions it.").

**9.** Sacrifice is the measure of credibility (One who is not damaged, put at risk, or willing to swear an oath that he consents to claim against his commercial liability in the event that any of his statements or actions is groundless or unlawful, has no basis to assert claims or charges and forfeits all credibility and right to claim authority.) (Acts 7, life/death of Stephen, maxim: "He who bears the burden ought also to derive the benefit.").

**10.** A lien or claim can be satisfied only through rebuttal by Counter-affidavit point-for-point, resolution by jury, or payment (Gen. 2-3; Matt. 4; Revelation. Legal maxim: "If the plaintiff does not prove his case, the defendant is absolved.").

### **Behaving as Responsible Israelites:**

Yahweh is not a free ticket out of our responsibilities. Possessing identification documents declaring our citizenship in Yahweh's Kingdom, or having knowledge of the superiority of Yahweh's Laws and His original authority, does not mean we can shirk our responsibilities to our fellow man - not even those responsibilities we owe to our deceived fellow man such as police officers or judges. If we are to gain and maintain the respect of the unbelievers, we must always behave in a Godly and proper manner as prescribed in Yahweh's word. It is called, "setting the good Israelite example".

"The earth is Yahweh's, and all its fullness" (Psalms 24:1). That fairly well sums up who really owns things. Perhaps Yahweh's other remark "The land shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine; for you are strangers and sojourners with Me" (Lev. 25:23), also adds some insight into the Messiah's later statement regarding His own living accommodation, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head" (Matt. 8:20). And we suspect that all of these plus many other similarly themed Bible verses are what prompted the Messiah's disciples and the apostles to report "neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own" (Acts 4:32-35).

We may possess things, but we may never truly own things, as the entire "earth is Yahweh's, and all its fullness". We believe that it would be commendable for everyone to give thanks to Yahweh for their peaceful possession of those things that they have need of. **"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to Yahweh; and the peace of Yahweh, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Yah'shua the Messiah"** (Phil. 4:6,7).

Do not become entangled in the things "of the world" such as prideful "ownership". Be content with Yahweh's gift of simple possession for your times of need. There is a Godly purpose to our faithful acceptance that Yahweh will provide for possessions that will fulfill our needs without the necessity to selfishly "own" them. This peace of Yahweh may well be something that "surpasses all [human - temporal] understanding".

Remember the Commandment of Yahweh regarding ownership, "Thou shall not covet", but

rather be content with what Yahweh has blessed you with. We are living in the world that Yahweh confirms is under Satan's temporary rule. Satan's man-made system of commerce including its temporal provisions for land ownership, is a far cry from being perfect. Yahweh knows this and He knows your needs.

"Let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing" (James 1:4). Ask in faith, and you shall receive! But remember that it is Yahweh that you are to ask of!

In the strict sense, we do not have or own any land save that which we have been blessed possession of by our Father. The land that we enjoy possession of is "owned" pursuant to man's laws by a corporation (legal person, corporate persona, straw man) and the corporation is in turn entrusted to us (Natural living man) as its trustee.

It may appear at times from our various writings in support of different ideas and concepts regarding man-made commerce, that we are "anti-establishment", which to the degree that being so is in harmony with Yahweh, we are - because the "establishment" belongs to Satan. But we do not allow these things to blind us to the reality that **this earth and all its fullness has been given into the hands of men to be governed by them until the Messiah returns!** The earth is Yahweh's and all its fullness, but indeed, Ps 115:16 says: "The heaven, even the heavens, are Yahweh's: **but the earth hath he given to the children of men [until the Messiah returns].**"

We are unfortunately bound by men's rule even on Yahweh's earth, whether we like it or not. That is why we are told to obey every ordinance of man, particularly those ordinances that allow us to enjoy what man has determined to be "privileges" such as "owning" or "renting" land or driving on the highways that they mistakenly believe they "own".

I know the Bible says that land shall not be sold forever, but that is just another example of Yahweh's laws that are simply not obeyed by mainstream "disobedient" man. In this regard, even though man is definitely "wrong", we are nonetheless instructed to "let yourselves be defrauded" (1 Co.6:7). You cannot "let yourself be defrauded" if you are challenging everything that is fraudulent! So the land that the state perceives us to "own", is registered in a corporate identity which they also recognize.

The issues of land ownership and driving and how they play into Godly obedience are not unlike most issues of commerce and how they relate to Scripture. To totally maintain Yahweh's perfect laws as He has perfectly set them out, does not mean that you must disobey every ordinance of man, nor does it imply that you have any right to disobey any ordinance of man.

Yahweh provides a temporary compromise **during this lifetime that we experience under man's rule**. That compromise is exemplified in the manner by which Paul acknowledges having lived in a "rented" house, and the Messiah acknowledged paying taxes and participating in His bogus trial at the hands of "man" and man's inferior "law". No authority exists that does not come from Yahweh, including the authority of "man", hence Yahweh expects us to obey every one of Man's ordinances, because indirectly, they emanate from Him!

This obviously does not include any of man's ordinances that are in direct contradiction to any of Yahweh's commandments. For example, man says that Sunday is the "Lord's Day", so keeping Sunday as a holiday has caused many to disobey Yahweh's command to keep the Sabbath [Saturday] as His Holy Day.

However paying rent in the form of artificial money does not cause you to disobey any of Yahweh's commands regarding possession of land. Nor does the payment of taxes cause you to violate any of Yahweh's commands. In other words, you do not have to kill someone, or commit adultery or steal from someone to pay taxes, pay rent, or otherwise "let" man be deceived by any of his own means.

Also it is not in violation of any of Yahweh's laws to be obedient to man's "traffic laws". A man may drive on the highway in Yahweh's Kingdom and for Godly purposes and do so in complete obedience to man's laws regarding speeds, stop signs, seat-belts, and other "safety" concerns. In fact if a man of Yahweh disobeys these "laws" of man when they are not in direct conflict with Yahweh's law, then that man is acting in direct defiance of Yahweh, and by doing so he has provided the man-state with a plausible jurisdiction over his actions.

In short, a man cannot claim Yahweh as his Sovereign Lord and then directly disobey His commands! The unbelieving witness [police officer or judge for example] has every right to use such behavior to gain jurisdiction over that man. Why?

Because by disobeying Yahweh, you are claiming that you as a man, have the superior authority. The state cares not whether you agree that their authority is valid, so long as you provide them with any evidence that the authority of some "man", including your self, is superior.

You cannot control that which another man thinks. Hence even if you discriminate with regard to payment of taxes, trying for example, only to pay the mandatory as opposed to the voluntary, etc., you are really not changing anything. The ungodly tax collector will use all taxes to support his ungodly schemes regardless of whether or not those taxes were voluntary, obligatory, direct or indirect, so in the strict sense, if you pay any taxes at all, you are in league with the "common purse of the ungodly", just like the Messiah and Peter were, and even as Paul was by paying rent to a landlord that undoubtedly paid taxes from the rent money. In other words, do not worry, rather let yourself be defrauded, and be thankful that at least YOU know the difference!

The only way to not be in the common purse with the ungodly is to not spend ANY of Caesar's money on anything, or to pay any of it to anyone that could directly or indirectly use that money to support any of Caesar's schemes, which means total abstinence from commerce, which is NOT what Yahweh has decreed by the examples of the Messiah or the Apostles which are confirmed in His statement, "obey every ordinance of man". Remember that He said "obey", He did not say "enjoy" nor did He say "agree in your heart".

If you are truly concerned about how you should "own" land, or if you are truly concerned about how should operate your vehicle as compared to how you should obey Yahweh, we will state that you are truly concerned about two quite different things. We will not presume to give "advice" on land ownership or driving principles - these are man-made rules and regulations to be taken for what they are worth and obeyed because Yahweh commanded us so - not because man attempts to enforce them. We will **explain** to the best of our abilities as many things as we can related to "man's" ordinances, so that you might find it a little easier to sift through some of them to see if one is more preferable to you than the other, but you will in any event, have to choose obedience to one or more of man's ordinances to deal with the issues of "land ownership" and driving your vehicle for example.

On the second issue of obeying Yahweh, that should be self-evident, but even this has been clouded by man's persistent interference with his own traditions. For example, in order to facilitate your Godly possession of land, you must obey one or more of man's ungodly ordinances. Not so with man's "traditions". The Saturday versus Sunday "tradition" for example, or the false Christmas or Easter "traditions" which man does not obligate you to keep, but if you do keep them you are disobeying Yahweh's ordinances in many ways.

Firstly you are being disobedient to Yahweh by keeping the pagan traditions, secondly by not keeping the Yahweh ordained festivals, and thirdly by not honoring a host of Yahweh's ordinances such as His direct command not to keep a "Christmas tree" as set out in Jeremiah 10: 2-5: "**Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; For the customs of the people are futile; For one cuts a tree from the forest...they decorate it with silver and gold; they fasten it...so that it will not topple**".

We do not know everyone's potential rationale for being concerned about all of these issues surrounding commerce, which we are happy to answer to the best of our ability, but we suspect that it may be wise for many to spend a little more time understanding Yahweh's ordinances that they can obey without any conflict from man, as opposed to concerning yourself with challenging man's ordinances that you must obey because Yahweh has instructed thus.

### **No Truth in Men's Courts**

Pilate therefore said unto him, "Art thou a king then?" Yah'shua answered, "Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. **Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice**".

Pilate saith unto him, "**What is truth?**" And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, "I find in him no fault at all". (Jn 18:37-38)

Believe it or not, Pilate actually asked the question, "What is truth!" Pilate was administering Caesar's court when he asked that question! One would suspect that even Caesar's court officers would know truth, but they do not. In fact they cannot! The plain statement of the Messiah, "**Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice**", makes that perfectly

clear. If Pilate, or any one of Caesar's modern day court officers, judges, police officers, etc., could actually "hear truth", then they would of necessity, step out of their man-made offices and into the truth of the Messiah, because the Messiah's words are truth.

If these court officers could hear truth, they would start acting in truth; doing unto others as they would have done unto themselves, judging not lest they shall be judged with the same measure, working in an office of the Messiah's Congregation for the glory of Yahweh, forsaking vengeance as Yahweh's duty, proclaiming the Gospel, etc.

But they cannot hear truth, hence they act in the lie. Some refer to the lie as the fiction. It does not matter the name, it matters that it is not of the truth. But many will say they demand witnesses to speak the truth in their courts. This is correct. But they do NOT allow witnesses to speak the truth as the witness understands it, they instead play games with idioms of the truth they call "facts".

Who could possibly know more truth about the circumstances of an event, the witness, or an officer of the court? Anyone can plainly see that the witness must know more of the truthful circumstances of an event than any court officer could possibly know. Yet the witness is not allowed to express his truth! The witness is limited to answering questions posed by the court officer. Questions that by design must be posed from the perspective of the party having less knowledge of the truth.

In man's modern courts, and even as far back as Caesar's time, an answer to a question posed by an officer of the court, whether the answer be of the truth or of a lie, becomes a "fact in evidence", without exception! The whole point of any court exercise (act) is to ascertain what the court refers to as "facts in evidence", not "facts of evidence". Facts that are IN evidence are "deemed" to be true-evidence [not truth], whereas facts that would be OF evidence would necessarily be of truth because that is all "evidence" really can be.

Let's look at an example. A male witness, "Mr. Smith", is being questioned by crown counsel concerning an "accused" party sitting in the court room. The crown counsel holds up a red shirt, makes a "statement" which he infers to the witness is a question as follows: "Mr. Smith, I suggest to you that this is the shirt found on the accused at the time of

the incident." Mr. Smith then "answers" the non-question, which confirms the "fact IN evidence".

You see, any way that Mr. Smith answers this non-question, ends up creating the "fact IN evidence". For example, if he replies with "yes it is", the implications are obvious. If he replies with "no", the court will deem him to have meant "no you are not suggesting this", which effectively means that the "fact" is now IN evidence, but the crown merely did not have your agreement to his "suggestion".

Another common example is the double negative. Universally, crown counsel will ask "non-questions" this way: "Is it not true, that this is the red shirt you saw on the accused?" If Mr. Smith answers "yes", the court will accept it as confirmation that Mr. Smith is saying it is the red shirt. If he answers "no", the court will also accept it as the same thing, because "no, it is not true" really means yes! You see, if I say "no, it is not true", then I am effectively saying "it is false" ("not true" = "false"). If I say "yes, it is not true", I am still saying it is false. You see the crown's question was "is it not true" which is identical to saying "is it false". So the answer of yes, really means, yes it is false. But the court will always accept every answer as meaning you agree that it was the red shirt, as a fact in evidence.

An even more blatant example would be when the crown counsel holds up a red shirt and asks Mr. Smith as follows: "Is it not true, that this is the yellow shirt you saw on the accused?". Now if Mr. Smith answers with the typical "No", he has just confirmed the "fact IN evidence", that "no, it is not true", which means "no, it is true", because his answer of "no" means that he must mean the opposite of the question, which was "not true"! Suddenly the red shirt literally becomes the "yellow" shirt as a "fact IN evidence"!

You see, the judge will eventually be called to make a so-called "ruling"; a determination based upon the facts IN evidence. Because these facts can be created and interpreted in any subjective manner that the court wishes, there is never any danger of the judge being accused of a false determination. No matter what the judge's verdict may be, the so-called facts in evidence can be and are interpreted in whatever subjective manner is necessary to support his equally subjective ruling.

This is why the essence of Man's courts is summed up in the "win" and the "loss". In men's courts you cannot have truth, because men's courts

are designed to determine "winners" and "losers". If you truly seek the truth of any matter, everyone involved can only benefit; there will be no losers as a result of revealing or ascertaining the truth.

"Facts" in evidence are created by the lawyers [liars] so as to disguise the real truth. It's all about presentation; which "side" can present the "facts" in a manner so as to be deemed the "winner". In short, who is the most capable of directing the act; the players behind the masks. If truth were the issue, there could not possibly be any "sides" to the matter. Who would be the party to stand up and openly declare that they wanted to be on the "other" side if you were on the side of truth?

Just try presenting something of truth in the courts of men, and you will very quickly find that you have undermined and exposed their very nature. Remember, they CANNOT HEAR TRUTH! Truth does not have two sides. Truth does not make winners and losers. Truth exposes them for what they are. Sons of the father of lies; Satan's Charlatans!

For example, if you truthfully inform a judge that you are a live man of Yahweh and that you perceive that their court has some type of claim against their straw man [persona identity with a name-title similar to yours], and that your desire is to make settlement with them in an honorable way on behalf of that straw man, they will respond with a declaration that "they do not understand"! Why? Because you have spoken of the truth! How hard can it possibly be to understand that you are a live man of Yahweh that wishes to make an honorable settlement with them on any claim that they may have?

Now try the reverse. When they speak their lie to you; when they declare their allegation or "charge", simply explain that you are a live man of Yahweh and that you do not understand the nature of their claim against you or their straw man and you wish to be fully informed so that you may settle with them honorably. So long as you do not fully understand what their charge is, they cannot proceed, nor will they. They will NOT provide you with your disclosure of truth behind their charge, because that act would expose them, hence they will not proceed against you if you continue to ask for your entitled disclosure of the truth which does not exist in their court.

Your offer of settlement is in essence your honorable acceptance of their "charge", which gives you authority even by their law, to ask for disclosure



of the original charge or order, in a manner such that you can make settlement of that alleged "just" claim. Because the claim is not just; it is in fact an artificial claim against an artificial entity, they cannot bring it forward to provide you with disclosure, hence you cannot fully understand the charge, hence they cannot proceed. They can only accept your offer to settle by withdrawing their charge.

It is simply the truth that shall set you free!

### **"Who You Are" or "Where You Stand"!**

In essence, the issue of "who you are" as compared to "where you stand", may be summed up in the following statement: "By declaring and or by defining who you are, you do not define where you stand, but when you declare where you stand, you have also concurrently defined who you are without discussing the matter."

In other words, when I inform a judge by declaring to him that I stand in the Kingdom of Yahweh, and ask him to declare to me whether or not his court stands in Yahweh's Kingdom, that judge already knows that I am a real, live man of Yahweh, and he knows that I am not a "straw-man", without my having ever brought up that issue.

However, if I declare to that same judge that I am not a straw man, or that I am not a corporate persona of the state and that I am a real live man of Yahweh, that judge still has every right according to man's law to do everything in his power to entice me into volunteering to enter into "his" jurisdiction. The public record is replete with examples of men and women that have rightly declared that they are real live men or women of Yahweh, yet, these same men or women have been subsequently tricked into volunteering to step into the judge's jurisdiction, simply because they did not know where they should be standing! In fact, the mere act of your offering evidence in the form of argument over the issue of the "name" implies that you have tacitly and obviously unwittingly, accepted the judge's alleged authority to rule on that issue!

In short, "who you are" is an issue designed to aid in the court's trickery. That is why they always start with that issue by asking for a "name", or confirmation of a name. Virtually any response you offer in direct response to the issue of a name, can only be accepted by them as an offer of evidence concerning the issue of the "name", not the issue of jurisdiction. Even if you "win" the argument with

your evidence of "who you are", or "who you are not", you still have not dealt with the more important issue of "where you stand", and in fact you have volunteered to enter their jurisdiction but only as a "man"! Again, the public record is replete with examples where the courts have ruled against real live men and women of Yahweh for this very reason.

By ignoring the issue of the name; by not responding to it at all; by simply going right to the issue of "where you stand", YOU will be the one trapping the judge as opposed to him potentially trapping you into his jurisdiction. The judge will not be able to tell you that his court stands in Yahweh's Kingdom any more than he will be able to tell you it does not stand in Yahweh's Kingdom, and until he addresses your simple question of where his court stands, he does not have any jurisdiction to continue with his quest to have you address "his" issue of a name.

Why do you think the police, the prosecutors, the courts, or all of the other "persons", always ask you what your name is? Why do you think they persist on this issue so adamantly, often demanding that you **"give them your name"**? The answer may surprise you.

They really do not care who you are, but they really do care "where" you are! And in most cases, they do know the difference! Basically, they only have jurisdiction over you as a man when you offer to "go" someplace with them. You must "go" into their jurisdiction before they have any control over you. Your name, whether or not it is in upper, or lower case or some mixture thereof, is not the real issue. Whether you are a man of Yahweh or a "straw-man" cannot really be the issue, because YOU cannot be a straw man even if you wanted to be. Your "standing" is the issue!

There are only two possible places for you to "stand". You have your entitlement to Yahweh's gift of being able to stand in Yahweh's Kingdom. And you have the option of "stepping" out of Yahweh's Kingdom and into the kingdoms of man. There are many ways the tricksters may utilize to induce, coerce, intimidate or influence you to step into one of their imaginary "kingdoms", but the result is always the same. The principle result of stepping into any one of their jurisdictions, is that you have voluntarily stepped out of Yahweh's Kingdom - the only true sanctuary.

Quite possibly the most successful and most common manner of trickery the courts employ to entrap men or women of Yahweh, is to ask this simple, yet seemingly helpful and harmless question; "do you understand?" Now they may ask if you understand what is going on, or if you understand their procedures, or if you understand what they are saying, or any variety of things, but they will always ask if you "under" **stand** them. In the old established English language, the use of the words "under" and "stand", were often used to describe relationships between landlords and subjects, or between those in authority and those in subjection to that authority. In other words, a landlord might very well state to his tenants, that they "stand under" his authority. The English language is also replete with examples of reversing word order within commonly used phrases, yet maintaining the same meaning, or as was the early custom in terms of "standing"; the "tenants 'under stand' the landlord", or conversely, the "landlord 'stands over' his tenants".

What this really means in modern use of the language is no different. When a court asks "do you understand?", the correct response would be; "I comprehend your words, but I do not stand under (understand) your authority." The rules of court clearly state that definitions of both words and phrases as they apply in law, may not always be the same as those that apply or that are common in daily language usage outside of the law! So NEVER say to a court, that "you under-stand them", because this clearly provides them with your consent to be under their jurisdiction - "under their standing", even if you have established yourself as a real live flesh and blood man of Yahweh, and even if all you intended to state, was that you "comprehend" them!

Think of this. **I am a man of Yahweh and everywhere I go I am standing in Yahweh's Kingdom.** An officer of some man's court asks me to attend at his court. When I walk into a room that he alleges to be his court, even at his request, I have not yet stepped into his jurisdiction, because I am always standing in Yahweh's Kingdom. It then is of no significance what my name is or how it is written, but it is then of paramount importance that I make my declaration of WHERE I am standing! Anyone in that room may ask me my name. My response is simple and straight-forward. **"I am a man of Yahweh standing in Yahweh's Kingdom, where do you**

**stand?"** Or I might say; **"I am a man of Yahweh standing in Yahweh's Kingdom, where are you?"**

Of course there are many possible responses that a statement such as this may elicit. One of the most probable responses, is for the judge to say something like this; **"This is my court and you are in my court."** He may even demand that because he "says" you are standing in his court, that you **"give the court your name"**. There are also many possible responses you might offer. For example, **"I am in Yahweh's Kingdom and my name is not for you, do you not have a name of your own?"** Or I might say; **"I am in Yahweh's Kingdom and you say this is your court, please explain to me where your court is (or where your court stands)?"** If he says his court is "right here", then I might say; **"I am standing in Yahweh's Kingdom, are you also?"**

The bottom line with this truthful reasoning is simple. I will always be standing in Yahweh's Kingdom and that is all I am required to declare. Without exception, I will only ask him where he is standing or if he is standing in Yahweh's Kingdom or where his court stands. I might even walk over to his side on his bench if he says something like **"my court is right here in this room (or this room is my court)."** If I did walk to his place ("right here") behind his bench, then he will undoubtedly ask me to go back to what he will claim to be "my place", or order me to **"stand there"**, to which I would simply ask; **"Is that your court over there because a moment ago you said this right here (point to where he sits) was your court. Is your court in Yahweh's kingdom, because I stand in Yahweh's Kingdom?"**

If I was in a challenging mood, I might ask the judge; **"Can you show me where Yahweh's Kingdom ends and your court begins, because at this time I stand in Yahweh's Kingdom and I do not understand where your court is?"** Do you think he will declare that Yahweh's Kingdom ends outside of his alleged court room? You might hope so but do not count on it. If he did make such an unlikely statement, my response would be; **"I assure you that I am standing in Yahweh's Kingdom, therefore your opinion of Yahweh's Kingdom is mistaken. You say your court is not in Yahweh's Kingdom then I am not in your court and I am not able to understand where your court is."**

Now you might conclude that many possible variations of dialogue could ensue. It does not matter

what the court officers state, so long as I maintain my simple declaration of being a man standing in Yahweh's Kingdom. My declaration is true, it is sound, and above all, no man can prove it to be otherwise. The judge can never bring himself to acknowledge that he is attempting to operate outside of Yahweh's Kingdom, hence the judge will never gain jurisdiction over me. And he cannot confirm that he is willing to operate inside of Yahweh's Kingdom, because inside of Yahweh's Kingdom the judge is merely another man and no man has been granted authority over another by Yahweh.

Which brings up one more point. I may ask the judge something like; "**Are you a judge in (this) your court that you cannot find for me?**" If he says; "**I am a judge in this (or my) court**", then I would respond with; "**You testify that you are therefore not a man and that you do not stand in Yahweh's Kingdom, as Yahweh alone declares Himself as Judge in His Kingdom. As I am now standing in Yahweh's Kingdom, I bid you farewell and may Yahweh bless you with understanding of His Kingdom.**"

You might also consider that upon making your declaration of where YOU stand, that you add the following underlined words: "**I am a man of Yahweh standing in Yahweh's Kingdom, and I can only see other men, my brothers standing in this room with me in Yahweh's Kingdom.**" This will leave the judge in the very uncomfortable and inescapable position of not being able to respond in either the affirmative or the negative. He will try to simply ignore your statement.

He cannot agree that he and the other court officers are also "men of Yahweh", as in so doing, he would be negating his own alleged authority. He also cannot disagree with you and say that he and the other court officers are not of Yahweh's Kingdom, because this would be tantamount to admitting Treason and breach of Office (in spite of it being true). Because he cannot then identify who HE is, you cannot understand how he can proceed and you state this to him. Then you have him in the position where his only choice of action is to dismiss the court room because he literally cannot make a response that will not cause him infinitely more grief than what he and his court officers intended to inflict upon you.

### **A Man of Yahweh in the Courts of Men**

1 Peter 4:6, "**For for this cause was the gospel preached** also to them that are dead, that they might be **judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to Yahweh in His Holy Spirit.**" This is simply another way of stating that we are to be "in" the world, but not "of" the world.

Have you ever felt like you were continually learning new and better information and techniques to deal with the legal process or courts, but never really sure you had the "best" information or even information that was certain to "work" for you?

The truth is, there are lots of methods to successfully deal with courts and legal processes so long as you are living "of" the world as opposed to faithfully living "in" it. In fact it is this very issue that one might use to aid in their determinations as to whether they are indeed living in, or as part of this world. The answers are not found by learning more or newer processes or in discovering new techniques that may or may not work. The answers are not even in knowing what "works", for there have been many concepts that have "worked" and many more will follow.

Are you prepared to continue learning forever, only to learn that each new and temporarily successful process will continually require evolving into the next, and the next, and so on? Or are you tired of spending valuable time attending expensive seminars? Perhaps you might consider what motivated Paul to pen the words: "Men will be...lovers of money...lovers of themselves...rather than lovers of Yahweh...always learning [the things of man] and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth [of Yahweh]."

The answer lies simply in learning what is "right", not in learning what "works", or in what one knows of man's laws or procedures, because at the end of it all, only what is right, actually works. What is right, is timeless, constant and never-changing and freely available - and always has been - especially since the Messiah set us the perfect example! Knowing what "works" for the moment, is interesting but not necessarily "right". Knowing what is "right" however, is necessarily interesting because it always works!

The Messiah lived and died the right way, leaving an example that His true Apostles found easy to follow, and one which His true followers find just as easy to follow in today's system of courts and legal

processes. In fact, we have been strictly instructed to "imitate" His examples and those examples of His Apostles in dealing with all things, and in particular, in dealing with the courts and legal processes of man. Additionally, we were sternly warned not to try and invent or discover a new or better approach to these matters!

Do you really understand what the Messiah's example for dealing with legal matters was? Let's take an objective look at it from a modern and perhaps more practical perspective for today's audience, and learn why we do not overcome evil by way of practicing man's evil ways, but rather we overcome it by practicing Yahweh's good ways which are always - "right"!

The Messiah was aware that He was going to be arrested prior to the event, yet He did not run or hide in an attempt to avoid it. When the Messiah was arrested it was not because He gave an invitation, He was taken involuntarily, yet He did not resist or allow others to draw their swords in His defense.

Upon attending the "court", or hearing, the Messiah offered or "tendered" NO evidence, which simply means He never stepped out of Yahweh's Kingdom and into "their" claimed jurisdiction. He politely confirmed a truthful fact that was brought to His attention by the court, by simply responding with "it is as you say", when told that the "Jews" had maliciously accused Him of being their King.

The Messiah did what was "right". Did it "work"? If you have the faith of Yahweh, all things work that are done right! The Messiah was crucified - so technically, one might argue that His lack of defense worked against Him - He "lost" the "case" in Caesar's court. This is true, but it is a perspective very much limited by the blindness of those without faith. The Messiah's behavior quite literally changed the world - He was a success in terms of bringing awareness to His message of the Kingdom of Yahweh such as has never been duplicated.

Does this mean that in order to win we must always lose in men's courts? Of course not, but if we truly wish to always win in Yahweh's eyes, then we must always be prepared to do what is right before Yahweh and to accept the temporal consequences of man.

When Peter and John were arrested and taken to the council, they also did not give an invitation to be arrested and they were taken involuntarily, but neither one of them drew a sword nor resisted. In fact

the NT is replete with examples of the Apostles many arrests, beatings, false accusations, and other injustices at the hands of men, yet they persevered by continuing to do what was right, and in the end, they too were extremely successful. They were responsible for the successful recording of the events that allowed the Messiah's message of Yahweh's Kingdom to change this world even unto this day!

Peter and John for example, went along to the council because they had to bear witness of the Truth to the Sanhedrim as to why and what they were doing. Notice how simple the words Peter and John spoke; so simple that they could not be overcome. Acts 4:19-20, "But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of Yahweh to hearken unto **you** more than unto **Yahweh**, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which **we** have seen and heard."

They didn't use extravagant words or opinions or offer to tender any evidence, they simply asked truthful questions. In other words, Peter and John were saying, "We ought to obey Yahweh rather than men" (Acts 5:29), and they were declaring that hearsay would not be the truth, and is not evidence, because they can only speak of things that they themselves have witnessed (John 18:34). But notice that they, like the Messiah, never tendered the information in any form other than in the format of a question.

By always asking questions, they showed us how to remain in Yahweh's Kingdom and stay out of man's claimed jurisdiction. The simple truth is we are not bound to understand man's laws or procedures, nor is it even necessary to fully understand them in order to do what is right before Yahweh and to always "win". We may have to learn to re-define what a "win" is, but not if we are truly of the faith of Yahweh.

Let's play with an example that might be applicable to many in these times, like an allegation of "failure to comply", or "failure to file". A good question might be: "can you please advise me as to what efforts you have gone to, that establish your allegation that I have failed to file a return? Have all of your employees searched all of your electronic and hard copy files in all of your offices, and if not, when might you do that, or alternatively, would you like me to go and prepare a copy of what it is you cannot find or are unwilling to search for?"

A better series of opening questions might include any of the following and might happen in any random order, pending the circumstances.

Essentially, these questions can be asked in many ways, repeatedly if necessary, until the matter is simply dismissed, because in point of truth, the "court" cannot possibly answer any of them:

*Can you please advise me as to why you choose to erroneously inscribe my salutation onto your documents in all capital letters?*

*Is this not the manner of addressing corporate entities within your Law?*

*Is it your belief that I am a corporate entity?*

*If the name style or types of letters are of no consequence, why do you persist upon doing it thusly?*

*Does the basis of your legal system rely upon other operations that are of no consequence?*

*Do you not understand that I am who my Father says I am, not who you say I am.*

*Is it not written in your law that, no man can claim against or sue another in the name of another?*

*Are you attempting to deceive me by offering to accuse me in the name of another?*

*Why do you ask if I wish to represent myself when I am here?*

*Why do you ask if I represent someone when I am here?*

*I am here, and I do not understand why you suggest that I represent any other party including myself?*

*Do you seek to accuse another by asking me if I represent myself?*

*I am here, who is the other party you are asking that I represent!*

*Why do you ask if I wish to have another represent me when I am here.*

*Why do you attempt to trick me into your jurisdiction with your words that tempt me to tender evidence?*

*Does your law rely upon this form of trickery?*

*Do you wish to adjudicate this matter without first disclosing to me the most basic workings of your law or your procedure?*

*Am I expected to answer you before I have a basic understanding of your law or of your procedure?*

*Do you fully understand your law and your procedure?*

*Are you then prepared to disclose to me such that I may comprehend any specific aspects of your law or procedure that may be to my benefit?*

*Are you then prepared to disclose to me such that I may comprehend any specific aspects of your law or procedure that may be to my detriment?*

*Will you accuse me of being in contempt when I ask only that you inform me of your your law or procedure that may be to my detriment or benefit?*

*I wish to know if your court stands in Yahweh's Kingdom?*

*I wish to know if you stand in Yahweh's Kingdom?*

*I understand the Kingdom of Yahweh, which is why I wish to know whether or not you or your court stands in Yahweh's Kingdom?*

*Will you accuse me of being in contempt when I ask only that you inform me of your standing in Yahweh's Kingdom?*

*I ask if you stand in Yahweh's Kingdom because it is written in your law that "No man is ignorant of Yahweh's Law" (Maxim), therefore, do you understand the Kingdom of Yahweh?*

*Then who made you judge and lawgiver when in Yahweh's Kingdom we are all brethren and only Yahweh is Judge and Lawgiver?"*

*Are you willing to provide me with demonstrable proof that Yahweh's authority in this matter is subordinate or does not exist, in order that I may accept your authority?*

In the course of any such discourse, the only time you might consider speaking in the affirmative as opposed to asking a question, would be in response to something like; "Are you a member of Yahweh's Congregation'", or "are you a Citizen of Yahweh's Kingdom?" Then of course, your answers could be; "It is as you say."

In other words, as in 1 Corinthians 6:1, "Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to **law** before the unjust, and not before the saints? But brother goeth to **law** with brother, and that **before the unbelievers**."

The terms "unjust" and "saints" in the above verse are referring to unbelievers as opposed to believers. **How incredible that the just should go before the unjust for justice!** Why set them to judge who are least esteemed (i.e. the heathen) in the Messiah's Congregation (1 Corinthians 6:4)?

Even Yah'shua said, in Luke 12:11, "When **they** bring **you** unto the synagogues, and unto

magistrates, and powers..." Notice we are not to bringing ourselves voluntarily to their courts, but they are the ones who must bring us to their courts. And do not worry about how you should answer them once in court, because we have these promises from Yahweh, as Luke continues:

Luke 12:11-12, "When they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For **His Holy Spirit shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.**" The examples of the Messiah and His Apostles are simply to affirm truths that are offered to you and to accept all other offers by way of response with truthful questions.

Luke 21:14-15, "Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For **I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.**"

What is the purpose for being "brought" to court? Peter states the purpose:

1 Peter 2:15-16, "**For so is the will of Yahweh**, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of Yahweh."

So, yes, you are going to be taken before the magistrate, but it's the will of Yahweh that you appear before magistrates, and it's also the will of Yahweh that you speak the Truth to them, so that they also will understand and come to the knowledge of Yahweh, through Yah'shua the Messiah.

Matthew 5:16, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

This is bearing witness to the world. When the world attacks you, you bear witness to the Truth. We are to bear witness of Yah'shua the Messiah in us that the world may see who He is, and have that evidence in the works that we do and the words that we speak. This is how we are the light of the world (Matthew 5:14). We are not the arguers of the world, we are only the light of the world.

We are also not the salt of the world. The world has no salt. We are "the salt of the earth", not of the world (Matthew 5:13). The terms 'world' and 'earth' have different meanings. Yah'shua certainly made a distinction between 'world' and 'earth' when he said, "I have overcome the **world**" in John 16:33.

This would not make any sense if he said, "I have overcome the **earth**."

### **If you go to Jail**

If you are taken to jail, do not fret. Do not think, "Man is hindering the work that Yahweh has for me by putting me in jail," because man does not have the power to hinder Yahweh's Will. Remember Joseph (Genesis 37-48)? He was shown a vision by Yahweh that he would be a ruler some day. But his brothers sold him into slavery, and then his master's wife falsely accused him of rape, and he was thrown into prison for years and years. It might have never crossed Joseph's mind, until it was all over, that this was Yahweh's process to prepare him to rule. Joseph was learning obedience by what he suffered (Hebrews 5:8). And after Yahweh saw to it that he was ready, Joseph became a ruler. As the prime example, we are reminded that "the Messiah became perfect through sufferings".

Now let's look at the example of Paul. On the Sabbath day (Acts 16:13), Paul did the Godly work of healing a woman who was possessed (Acts 16:16-18), but this took away "gain" from some merchants, so they accused Paul and brought him to the rulers and magistrates (Acts 16:19-21). The magistrates sentenced him to get beaten with 39 stripes (2 Corinthians 11:24), and put him in prison with his feet in stocks (Acts 16:22-24). Did Paul get depressed and complain that men were hindering him from doing Yahweh's Will? No. Did he get angry at the men who put him in prison? No. What did Paul do? Well, let's see.

Acts 16:25, "And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto Yahweh:"

Then his loving Father sent an earthquake which opened the prison doors and loosed the shackles from everyone (Acts 16:26). Most people would look at this as an opportunity to "escape" from prison. After all, it's not Yahweh's Will that we be in prison. Right? If Yahweh loosed my chains, that must mean he wants me to escape. Right? But is this what Paul did? No, Paul did not leave prison; he stayed in prison!

Acts 16:27, "And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled." Paul did not flee, he stayed put. And because he stayed, Paul stopped the prison guard from committing suicide! If Paul escaped, the guard would

have died (if not by suicide, then by Caesar. Because death was the penalty to a guard if his prisoner escaped - see Acts 12:19). And this was now an **opportunity to witness** to him! And when the guard heard the Truth, he and household believed and were baptized by His Holy Spirit (Acts 16:29-34).

But this is not all. The next day, the magistrates told the sergeants, which, in turn, told the guards, to tell Paul that he and his men were free to go (Acts 16:35-36)! Did Paul leave prison after he had permission from the guards? No, he did not!!! Why? Listen to what Paul said: Acts 16:37, "But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly **uncondemned**, ... and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but **let them come themselves and fetch us out.**"

Paul wanted his accusers to tell him, face to face, that he was free to go. He did not want them to release him "privately." And even though his accusers feared him because of this bold stand, his accusers did go to him in directly and asked him to leave prison (Acts 16:38-39). This **humbled** his accusers. And only then did Paul leave prison (Acts 16:40).

The earthquake was not intended to deliver Paul but to convert the jailer; Yahweh knew that Paul would be released the next day. Likewise, maybe Yahweh will send you to jail to convert someone in need. The earthquake would have been meaningless had not the jailer and prisoners heard Paul's testimony in prayer and song. Their singing brought about divine intervention. If you go to jail, you should do likewise. Not for your benefit, but for Yahweh's Glory.

Some may think that they cannot submit to jail or prison. You can submit to unfair treatment, if you know the Father's Will is unfolding. 1 Peter 2:19-23, "For this is **acceptable** if, for the sake of conscience toward Yahweh, anyone endures **griefs, suffering unjustly**. For what glory is it, if sinning and being buffeted ye endure it? **but if doing good and suffering ye endure it, this is acceptable with Yahweh**. For to this ye were called: **because the Messiah also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow after in his steps**: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, being railed at, railed not in return; when suffering threatened not; but **gave himself over to him who judges righteously.**"

Sometimes, after being arrested, the police will become angry that you will not sign anything, or submit to their injections of drugs, or give them your fingerprints and mug-shot. Do not give in.

For those who are thrown in jail, either after sentence, or before you're taken to court, the authorities will not allow anyone to visit you if they have no identification. However, ministers or bondservants of the Messiah do not need identification - their membership is registered in Heaven. If asked, explain why you don't have any Identification.

Sometimes, when you tell a judge that you are a bondservant of Yah'shua the Messiah, he will send you to a psychiatric hospital to see if you're crazy. But our Lord was in the same position as well, because Yah'shua was accused of being mad. Many of Yah'shua's listeners thought he was mad and crazy (John 10:20). Even Yah'shua's friends went to lay hold on him because they thought he was crazy (Mark 3:21). Brother Paul was also accused of being crazy by the Roman government, specifically by Festus, the procurator of Judea (Acts 26:24-25). So, you're in good company.

When you are sent to a psychiatric hospital, there is no obligation for you to say anything to the psychologist, but if you do say anything, simply speak the Truth to them and take the opportunity to share the Kingdom of Yahweh with them. They may keep you there for days, weeks, or months, but this is actually a blessing! During your stay at the hospital, you are allowed visitors on a daily basis, you eat much better food than they serve in jail, you are assigned a comfortable bed, etc. You have much more freedom there than in a jail cell.

A court may also try to force you to take a lawyer, often by assigning a court appointed lawyer to you. By accepting a lawyer you give jurisdiction to the court, and you are considered a "ward of the court" in their heathen law, meaning you are not capable of speaking in court. Besides, this is a **benefit** of the court, and will nullify your witness. You cannot be forced to accept one. Therefore, when the lawyer comes to see you, simply tell him, "If you believe you are hired, consider yourself fired. Yah'shua the Messiah, and He alone, is my Advocate and Wonderful Counsellor."

Before you are brought to the judge, pray for the judge, and pray that his judgment will be a righteous judgment as Yahweh would have led him

to make. The judge's job is not easy, and pray that Yahweh will bless him with the strength and wisdom to do it well, and pray that Yahweh continue to bless him. The judge will most likely be under political pressure from the government, and from the court that he works in.

### **How to Speak in Court**

Those in government are trying to impose a foreign law on you, by taking you out of your Godly venue and putting you in a foreign venue to answer a charge to a foreign law. They are always testing the spirits. Therefore, when you walk into a foreign court, you must import Yahweh's Law into that court in order to distinguish and separate yourself from that court's foreign law. When you are confronted by governing authorities, pray in spirit while you are talking to them. For example, "Father, just give me the words. Tell me what it is you want me to say and I'll say them, because I know that only your knowledge and wisdom will deliver me out of these tribulations."

**Warning:** Do not ever keep a copy of this information with you while you are on the roads or in court. If you do, and the judge sees this paper, it may nullify your witness, because the words you speak are not coming from your heart as guided by His Holy Spirit, but are coming from a piece of paper. The governing authorities will see by your actions that you lack faith, and they may choose not to believe that you mean what you say. More important than the words that come out of your mouth is whether or not you are sincere in what you speak. If you are simply repeating what somebody else told you, you are not being sincere. These are not just words that you're parroting, because even the carnal man knows when you're lying because he walks in a lie all the time, so he recognizes his own. So, you have to speak the things that are written on your heart.

### **Name**

If you have not answered to the fictitious name that Caesar has given you, Caesar will assign a different fictitious name to you; JOHN DOE. Never answer to this name. **John Doe:** A fictitious name frequently used to indicate a person for the purpose of argument or illustration, or in the course of enforcing a fiction in the law. *Bouvier's Law Dictionary, 1914, page 1696.* By answering to this name, you admit you're a "person", engaged in an "argument," and are partaking of Caesar's "fictions in the law."

If the judge calls out your name (JOHN DOE for example, even if JOHN DOE is your given name), **do not respond**, since that name is **not yours**. Even if it sounds like your name, it will not be the correct spelling, because all names on their process are spelled in ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, and, since your name is not spelled in all capital letters, that name is not yours. **That is not who you are.** This is where you revert to the suggested questions listed above.

Procedures are many and must be cautioned. If the judge says something like, "Let's go over this. I want to get the spelling correct. Your first name is..." you should recognize here that the judge's patronizing acceptance of the proper spelling is done for deceptive purposes. By the acceptance of the proper spelling by the Court, they have recognized your substance in the Messiah and have abandoned the ability of prosecuting you. One should object to this acceptance because the Court can "normally" only prosecute the "person" (name in all caps), not the substance. If objection is not made, it is taken by the court that you are giving permission to be prosecuted as the man of substance. So simply revert back to the list of questions about the name. You may say something like, "I have not given your court permission to charge me as a flesh and blood man under my Yahweh-given name, therefore how do you justify your proceeding." or, "I wish you to explain to me how you obtained permission to charge me as a flesh and blood man of Yahweh?"

If the court addresses you as 'Mr. So and So,' or as 'Sir', respond, "Are the salutations you offer such as 'Mr. So and So,' or as 'Sir', not defined in your law as being reserved for your corporate or military personnel like your other pagan and heathen titles of nobility."

The court is presuming you are the person named on their papers. They may try to "test" you to establish a response from you to the "name" on their papers, so that they may "presume" jurisdiction over you. For example, the court may say, "Mr. \_\_\_, why don't you have a seat for just a minute." Then, after you sit down, the court might say, "Mr. \_\_\_, would you stand up, please." Having responded to the name by sitting down and standing up at the direction of the judge, the judge can now presume that "you and the name are one and the same," due to the obedience shown by his commands.



If the court says, "Well, it says on our papers that you are so and so," then reply, "You say it does." If the court says, "So, are you saying you are not so and so?" Do not answer yes or no, do not deny or confirm it. Simply say, "As you heard, you say it does." If the court asks you, "Well, what is your name?" reply, "I will also ask you one thing. Is a name a note, symbol, or mark of a thing given by those in authority to those in subjection to that authority?" If the judge is "honest," he should concur and say, "Yes." Reply, "Well, I am under the authority of Yah'shua the Messiah, and I am commanded by Him to render to Caesar that which is Caesar's, and to Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's (Matthew 22:21, Mark 12:17, Luke 20:25). Since I do not have a name given to me by Caesar, I do not have a name that can be rendered to Caesar."

If the court asks what others call you, say, "Are you my accuser?", or "Is this court my accuser?" If a positive response is garnered, then say, "You are my accuser and my accuser presumes I am so and so. But it is written in both Yahweh's Law and man's law that everything must be proved by at least two witnesses. I see no witnesses here so I ask where your witnesses are?"

If accused of being a resident, respond, "I'm a bondservant of and sojourner with Yah'shua the Messiah." If they say their laws apply to non-residents as well, respond, "My Father has never described me as such. I'm a bondservant of and sojourner with Yah'shua the Messiah. Are you making presumptions contrary to the facts already in evidence?"

If asked what evidence, respond: "Do you not recall the truth of the matter as spoken to you? I am who my Father says I am, not who Caesar says I am. For instance, are you breathing on your own, or is Yahweh giving you your breath? If you have control over your own breath, will you then live forever. Where does your DNA come from? Were you created randomly by chance, or by Caesar, or were you created by Yahweh? Are you not living proof that Yahweh is your Creator?"

If they say, "I was created by random chance," reply, "Then I have your permission to randomly walk out of this court!" If the court reads the charges to you, they are still against the "person" only. One reply could be, "Are those charges against the person JOHN DOE in all capital letters, which I understand you to have agreed that I am not? because

as I have said, I am known by, and do the will of, my Father only."

If the court has your fingerprints and tries to admit evidence to prove you to be one of theirs, such as showing the mug shot from their computers, or a signature of you from a piece of paper, these are fictions and can be rebutted. If they point to a picture of you and ask, "Is this you?" Reply "You say it is me, but is it not only an image on paper that you envision with a mind given to you by Yahweh? What or who it is I cannot tell, but is it not even clear to you that I am me."

You may also add, "By the law of my Master, "in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established" (2 Corinthians 13:1), thus where are your witnesses? Are you asking me to be a witness against myself? Everything on a piece of paper is an idle word. Everything on a computer is a false image. Do you presume that is my picture or my signature. Do you presume that is me in the computer. Are you asking me to accept your allegations based upon those presumptions that you have agreed are all based on fiction."

You may also say, "Is it not written in your law that computer generated images evidence nothing and have no substance, but are rather only conclusionary reasoning indulged in to supply the absence of facts. Does not "reason" mean whatever you want it to mean? "

### **Authority**

The Scripture saith, "There is one lawgiver (James 4:12). Yahweh is our lawgiver" (Isaiah 33:22). Is it not also written in your law, "We are all bound to our lawgiver, regardless of our personal interpretation of reality" (Maxim), and that Legality is not reality" (Maxim). Therefore is your reality what Yahweh says it is, or what your perception of it is? It is also written in your law, "There is no fiction without law. Fictions arise from the law, and not law from fictions" (Maxim). Are you binding me with this fiction?

If the judge says you cannot bring Yahweh's Law in his court, you can say, "Was it not in fact you that brought Yahweh's Law in here? I'm simply confirming it. Or do you bring another law in here which you fail to disclose to me?"

If the judge says no preaching is allowed in his courtroom, you can respond by saying, "Is it your **opinion** that I'm preaching when in fact I merely declare Yahweh's law, or is your opinion greater than the Law of Yahweh?"

If he labels you a "defendant," respond by saying, "What do you accuse me of defending? Am I not merely maintaining my standing in Yahweh's Kingdom? Do you recognize that I am one of His several ambassadors (2 Corinthians 5:20, John 20:21), and is it not written in your law, 'It is contrary to the Law of Nations to violate the Rights of Ambassadors'" (Maxim)?

If they ask you to prove ambassador-ship, say, "Is it not written in your law, 'everything must be proved by two witnesses'" (Maxim). I am one that bears witness of myself, the works I do bear witness of me, the Scriptures bear witness of me, His Holy Spirit bears witness of me, all the saints in heaven bear witness of me, and my Father that sent me bears witness of me. Who bears witness of you?"

If they ask who your father is, reply, "As an ambassador for the Messiah, ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also" (John 8:19). If you know me why do you ask my name and if you know me you would know my Father?

If they ask where in the scripture it says you're an ambassador, reply, "Is it not written in your law, 'Ignorance of the Law does not excuse misconduct in anyone, least of all a sworn officer of the law' (Maxim) and 'all men know God'?" (Maxim).

If they try to discuss the facts of the case, reply, "Do you say this thing of yourself, or did others tell it to you of me? (John 18:34 )."

### **Declare the Law**

Remember, you are in court to **declare the Law**, and not to dispute or join with their jurisdiction. Raise a political question, because there's no jurisdiction there. An example of a political question would be to confess that you are a bondservant of the Messiah. Man's law only applies to "persons", and under the law of slaves, slaves are not persons. The courts recognize this, and judges cannot decide on political questions. That political question is "Who do you belong to? Which Kingdom do you walk in? Do you walk in man's kingdom or Yahweh's Kingdom? You have to evidence that you are part of His Kingdom by the words that come out of your mouth.

You can say you're an Israelite all day long and you love Yah'shua, but if you partake of the things of the world then you belong to the world! And the world will take jurisdiction over you. Yah'shua told us we cannot serve two masters, and if

you are serving two masters, that second master will have jurisdiction over you. If you challenge jurisdiction in a court because of your status, as soon as you argue status you give them jurisdiction, because you're arguing a "moral" question, and moral questions are their realm.

If accused of being brought in court for breaking the law, respond, "I am here by visitation. To declare and testify to you the Gospel of the Messiah. This is why Yahweh brought me here, to bring the Gospel." You should only make **positive declaratory statements in the manner of questions**. You don't ever hear the Messiah saying, "I believe..." and then go on with an opinion. Or saying, "The morality of this situation dictates this..." He never spoke like that. At every question that was put to him, he declared the Law, and wasted no words.

Acts 5:29, "Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey Yahweh rather than men." They didn't say "we believe we ought to obey Yahweh," or "we think that we ought to obey Yahweh..." or "we have heard that we ought to obey Yahweh." When you say, "I believe I ought to obey Yahweh," that's not a positive declaratory statement. When you say, "I believe," that's an opinion and the courts can now discuss that. But if you make a positive declaratory statement such as "We ought to obey Yahweh rather than men," the issue is not open for discussion, the issue was already settled in Yahweh's Word. And there's nothing that I can do about it and there's nothing that you can do about it. It's out of our hands.

And this is how you walk in His Way. Basically, you answer like the Messiah answered, "It is written..." You're basically saying, "I didn't write it, but these are the things that I have seen and heard from Yahweh." You're going back to 1 Corinthians 2:15, "But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man."

Romans 15:3, "For even the Messiah pleased not himself;" if the Messiah didn't please himself, neither are we to please ourselves. We're to be as our Master. John 6:28-29, "Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of Yahweh? Yah'shua answered and said unto them, This is the work of Yahweh, that ye **believe on him** whom he hath sent." Not to believe the government, but Yah'shua the Messiah.

"Is it not written in your law that the law does not compel a man to do the impossible (maxim), and,

also, any law contrary to the law of Yahweh is no law at all (maxim)? If court says, "You are here because you are charged with so and so," reply, "I am here because I have obeyed Yahweh rather than man (Acts 5:29). Your duty is to punish evil doers as Yahweh has defined evil. What evil have I done?"

Acts 13:39, "And by him all that **believe** are **justified** from all things..."

"Is it not written in your law, 'Whoever does anything by the command of a judge is not reckoned to have done it with an evil intent, because it is necessary to obey' (Maxim). I am obeying the commands of a Judge, and are you accusing me for obeying the commands of a Judge? Do you understand that Yahweh is our Judge (Psalms 50:6; 75:7), or that Yahweh is our Judge (Isaiah 33:22)?

### **Conclusion:**

Ephesians 6:11-20, "Put on the whole **armour of Yahweh**, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole **armour of Yahweh**, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your **loins** girt about with truth, and having on the **breastplate** of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the **gospel of peace**; Above all, taking the **shield** of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the **helmet** of salvation, and the **sword** of His Holy Spirit, which is **the word of Yahweh**: **Praying** always with all prayer and supplication in His Holy Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the **mystery of the gospel**, For which I am an **ambassador in bonds**: that therein I may **speak boldly**, as I ought to speak."

Remember, Yahweh is True to His Word, and is always with His children in times of trouble. We pray that you are inspired to learn the simple truth about what laws and procedures are "right" in Yahweh's eyes, and to thereby enjoy the easy works and light burdens of the Messiah, rather than striving for what "works" in this world, condemning yourself to the hard works and heavy burdens of man's inferior laws and his silly procedures.

### **Courts of Equity:**

A lady came into the same lawyer's office in July 1996, with 2 teen-age girls, her purse and the clothes on her back. She was frantic. Her husband was at the family home, drinking alcohol, threatening to burn down the family home. He threatened her and the girls - couldn't face the prospect of a separation/divorce.

The lady explained she had been to see 2 lawyers. The first told her he'd help, but first she needed to come up with \$5000 so he could file a Statement of Claim [\$ 262], a Notice of Motion [\$ 62], an Affidavit and other documents in Supreme Court of B.C. He said it would take some time to get things done. She didn't have the money so he sent her away.

The second lawyer said to apply for Legal Aid... but that would take weeks and she would need to make financial disclosure - resulting in being denied because she had too many assets. She was in a Transition House that promised a maximum 2-week stay. She was at her wits end when she came to this lawyer.

They talked. He said he would take her and her story to Abbotsford Provincial Court - they would see a Provincial Court Judge and ask for Orders that she be allowed to return to the family home, gain exclusive occupancy of the home, get police escort to the home for safety, get the husband/father out of the home under police escort, and restraining orders preventing him contacting the girls or their mom. But... he told her the Supreme Court of Canada [and the B.C. Court of Appeal] had made rulings that said no Provincial Court Judge could make those types of Orders... telling the people of Canada, that there was no other way except going to Superior Court - explaining the Provincial Court doors were closed to her and to others in her position.

The case Reference Re: Section 6 Family Relations Act [S.C.C.] prevented the Provincial Court from assisting her in any way. He said we would still go to Provincial Court, with the Law and Equity Act [B.C.] and would ask the Provincial Court Judge to give the help needed, regardless of what a 'higher' Court said. She agreed with his delusional proposal.

So they went. He explained to the Judge how the Law and Equity Act allowed him to make the Orders requested, even though other Courts had said no. He agreed. Judge Lenaghan made the Orders asked for, despite 'higher' Court precedent

rulings. She and the girls were home that night, they had their own beds, their father was out of the home, getting help and she and the girls had the protection they needed. Ultimately, the couple reconciled - inviting the lawyer for coffee at their Latte Specialty Shop.

The case culminated in an article given to Professor Wes Pue, UBC Nemetz Professor of Legal History. Wes holds a Doctorate in Law, specializing in Administrative Law and Constitutional Law. He taught previously at Carleton University and at the University of Manitoba. On reading the article, he said clearly it presented a precedent argument that tips the scales in favor of the lay person - it flew in the face of "centralist" legalisms and provided what he called "a revolutionary argument" in Canada's constitutional law history as it then was. He asked whether the lawyer/author was wanting to start a revolution, because the argument was unique in Canadian history. He circulated the article amongst other faculty, who agreed with his conclusions - stating that the argument provided a way for the common person to hold judges accountable for what they do and don't do.

Ultimately, the article was published in a law journal distributed throughout B.C., called The Advocate [July 1998, Vol. 56, No. 4]. The editor, Tom Woods, said the journal needed to change editorial policy to allow publication because policy prevented a lawyer from commenting on his own case. He said, given the import of the argument and the effects on family law and law generally in B.C., editorial policy was changed to allow this lawyer to comment on his own case.

The argument is simple. Family Law takes precedence over all other law. The Act is the only piece of legislation in B.C. that governs what judges do and how they do it. It is not taught in Law School faculties, does not form part of the curriculum. Portions of it are edited out of the Law Society of B.C.'s Professional Legal Training Course [P.L.T.C.]. A recent publication called The Annotated Law and Equity Act says this piece of legislation stands unique among all the laws enacted in B.C. It carries much power when properly used - power to allow a mother with 2 kids to stand up to and against powerful Supreme Court of Canada Justices, who are all federally appointed public officials.

B.C. Supreme Court Justices are also federal government appointed federal officials. Every member of the Law Society of B.C. upon joining the Society becomes a federal officer of the federal courts. Every Law Society of B.C. member, who carries a practicing certificate allowing them exclusively to practice law, functions as an 'officer' of a politically appointed federal public body. Hence, the demand for loyalty to higher standing federal officers, i.e. Superior Court Justices.

On July 27.01, a federally appointed B.C. Supreme Court Justice admitted on transcript in Court to altering, revising, changing the pleadings filed on behalf of 180+ seniors involved in a case against Gordon Campbell, Bill Barisoff, and Rick Thorpe [B.C. Liberal Party officials]. The Legal Profession Act [s. 15(3)] says no one but practicing lawyers holding a practicing certificate can revise [draft] pleadings in Court.

Justice Drossos was not a lawyer, he functioned as a Justice under the Judges Act [Canada] that prevents Justices from engaging in work licensed lawyers can do. Effectively, Justice Drossos practiced law without a license - an offence under the Legal Profession Act - yet the Society of Law in B.C. took no action against him, and neither did the Canadian Judicial Council. Letters were delivered to the Council Dec. 13.01 and to the Attorney General of B.C. at the time [Mr Dosanjh] covered up wrongdoing by Campbell, Thorpe and Barisoff - refusing to prosecute a case against the B.C. Ministry of Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources where clear evidence of fraud, breach of trust, misrepresentation and contraventions of Mining Law were admitted in Court, including filed Affidavits.

Indeed, during the case, up to 5 lawyers on the other side stood up in Court asking the Justice to ignore their client's filed affidavits... and they were ignored. Those affidavits admit Barisoff and his company mined without a permit, admit seniors blockaded Ministry of Highway tandem trucks from leaving the illegal mine, admit the trucks were loaded with road crush for a highway to the Osoyoos Indian Band casino, admit government and private funds were used to place a fish ladder in a spawning salmon creek to assist the fall salmon spawning run - in a creek that was and is dry in the fall... admit a 15 ton bridge was built with tax money to allow the fish ladder rock to be placed in the creek... a bridge just

strong enough to withstand the weight of a rock crusher used by Barisoffs during California Bighorn Sheep rutting and birthing season, right under the lambing grounds and admit the mine operated during the migration time for the California Bighorn to get to their winter feeding grounds. Hundreds of sheep died the next year, emaciated, starved to death - but the Ministry of Environment [B.C.] did nothing.

This lawyer filed argument in B.C. Supreme Court on June 28.00 that resulted in the Law Society of B.C. lodging its own complaint against him on July 28.00 - the first time in its over 130 year history, that the Society decided to attack one of its own members. The reason? His argument left the Justice and the Superior Courts no choice - the Law and Equity Act demands and mandates all courts in B.C. and all judges in B.C., including all tribunals and administrative decision-making in B.C., must comply with the rules of equity, the rules of fairness, i.e. the principles of righteousness that protects families and sacred mother nature, first - above all.

The Society later, through its counsel Jessica Gossen, offered him a deal. Dec. 01, he was told to drop the case against the MLA's and other officials, including a high ranking Q.C. T. Richard Brooke, Q.C. - he was told to tell his clients he would not work for them for free anymore, that yes, everyone knew and agreed they got 'screwed', but that to save any chance of keeping his license intact, he must turn his back on his clients, tell them he quit on them, and walk away.

His arguments in that case were based on the same principles he argued for the lady with 2 kids in distress. The Law and Equity Act applies to all court cases, regardless of the parties involved. It ranks unique among legislation in B.C. [and in the Common Law world – all over the world], for it continues to hold to the principle that the family unit, the fabric of extended family, overrides all other legal rulings no matter where made or by whom.

Justice Drossos resigned one week after admitting in Court to practicing law without a license. The Chief Mining Official, Eric Beresford, who turned a blind eye to illegal mining and environmental havoc, resigned. The Deputy Executive Director of the B.C. Law Society [and Director of Discipline and Professional Responsibility], Jean Whittow, Q.C., resigned. James Matkin, Q.C., former Executive Director of the Society, resigned. In May 2000, on the 29th, a

lawyer involved in the case, Thomas W. Barnes, wrote to Jean Whittow, Q.C., asking the Society to shut this lawyer down - because his pleadings had raised concerns... He acted for 150 municipalities in B.C., all facing repercussions at a local level, because local government decision making would be affected by my argument. Local councils and administrative bodies would be subjected to having to abide by equitable principles, and could not continue to hide behind government secrecy, non-disclosure or other means of avoiding responsibility, accountability and potential personal liability for 'official' decisions.

All Chambers of Commerce, and all other volunteer agencies or societies, should garner their energy, strength and support to stand up to government corruption, allowed by Law Society's who function not unlike the priests of old, who for a price, called indulgences, would take confessions and for money, would make wrongdoing go away and let wrongdoers go free. No different are those Society members, those federal 'officers', who take money from the people, lots of it, claiming justification because some rules say so. Our argument simply states that Canada is governed by the rule of law, not the law of rules.

The Provincial Court of B.C. is well equipped to deal with all family law problems, without exception. That Court has no filing fee, there are no "costs" at the end of the day, people can come there to get recourse and redress at little or not cost in a timely way. But lawyers generally will not tell you that - they instead will say to you as they did to the lady and her two teen-age daughters... pay me \$ 5000 up front, and I will help you. But that goes contrary to the Barrister's Oath, that says "Harm No One", just like the Hippocratic Oath.

But in B.C. that Oath is meaningless, given that the Society says a licensed practicing member has no duty to tell his or her client to obey the law. It says, a client's interest is paramount. Choose between right and wrong. There is no divided loyalty that can allow any 'officer' holding 'public' office, from harming or abusing or otherwise mis-educating the public, except the lawyer-driven apartheid commonly referred to as the Solicitor Client relationship!

Interestingly, the Law Foundation of B.C. shares responsibility with the Law Society of B.C., to ensure proper education of the public regarding law.

But, neither corporation shows any interest in promulgating or promoting or enhancing or supporting education in matters of equity or in making sure would-be and wanna-be lawyers get properly educated about law as a service, not just a job.

The B.C. Law Society has deteriorated into just another business, the injustice business, a legal monopoly exclusively granting to its licensed members the chance to rip off the public because the public is taught 'lawyers' are the only ones trained to deal with 'legal' problems. That is a lie. As long as people treat lawyers like people treated priests of old, with their own vocabulary, their own lingo, their own prestige... the people are doomed to live in 'the dark ages'.

There is a way out. An ancient way that recognizes the extended family begins with the idea that all nature is sacred, all life is sacred, there is no 'religious' - 'secular' distinction as far as equity is concerned.

### **Which Court?**

#### **Means Which Rules and Which Act Applies?**

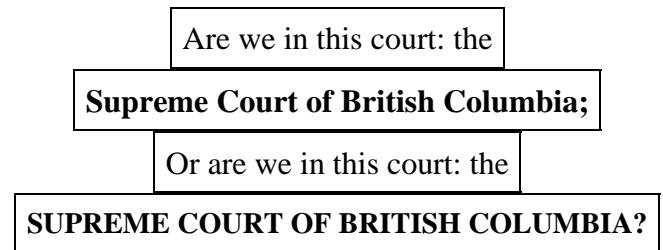
There are [claimed] rules of court established pursuant to the [claimed] *Supreme Court Act of B.C.*, that are generally available for parties involved in [un-lawful] legal proceedings that take place in the "Supreme Court of British Columbia" venue. Some important definitions from them are outlined below.

There are NO rules of court established and there is no *Act per se*, regarding either "THE SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA", or the "SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA", (or for that matter, "The Supreme Court of British Columbia"), hence there is NO jurisdiction for such an alleged court, nor is there any manner of participating in any of these non-venues, except by ignorant acquiescence.

Almost universally the paperwork in the [claimed] British Columbia (alleged) court actions is **styled** such that the alleged venue is written as either "THE SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA", or the "SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA".

The relevant manner of question and the only question to be posed to the alleged judge claiming to preside in any [claimed] action where that action is styled after the all-capital-letter-style "court", is simply to hold up a sign with the following question

in letters large enough for the alleged judge and the alleged court clerk to read:



Inevitably the alleged judge will dismiss the case rather than address the issue, provided you do not allow him to side-track you.

### **Rule 19 – Pleadings Generally** ("Supreme Court of British Columbia")

(10) Unless the incorporation of a corporate party or the office or status of a party is specifically denied, it shall be deemed to be admitted. (*Underline added for emphasis.*)

### **Rule 1 – Citation, Application and Interpretation** ("Supreme Court of British Columbia")

#### **Definitions**

(8) In these rules, unless the context otherwise requires:

"**Act**" means the *Supreme Court Act*;

"**action**" means a proceeding commenced by writ of summons;

"**court**" means the Supreme Court of British Columbia and, where a master has jurisdiction, includes a master of the Supreme Court;

#### **SUPREME COURT ACT [RSBC 1996] CHAPTER 443**

#### **Definitions**

**1** In this Act:

"**court**" means the Supreme Court of British Columbia;

"**judge**" means a judge of the court;

"**judicial district**" means a judicial district defined by this Act;

"**master**" means a master of the court;

"**order**" includes a judgment and a decree;

"**proceeding**" includes an action, suit, cause, matter, appeal or originating application;

"**registry**" means an office of the Supreme Court in a judicial district.

## **Supreme Court of British Columbia**

2 (1) The Supreme Court of British Columbia is continued under the name and style of the "Supreme Court of British Columbia". (*Underline and bold added for emphasis.*)

**Note:** In English, a series of all capital letters does not constitute a word, and capital letters may only be used to: begin a sentence; the first letter of a proper noun/name; an abbreviation of a proper noun; an alphabetic numerical-equivalent sequence. See "The Canadian Style" ISBN #:1-55002-276-8 for more detail.

### **Natural Congregation of Yahweh - Passports**

**"And they went forth, and preached everywhere, Yahweh working with them."** (Mark 16:20)

The Natural Congregation of Yahweh issues Passports to citizens of the Kingdom of Yahweh who have given their allegiance to Yah'shua the Messiah, as evidenced by their membership in the Natural Congregation of Yahweh.

The Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport is a "confirmation" of your declaration of your citizenship in Yahweh's Kingdom. The Passport also states that you are evangelizing upon the highways in Yahweh's Kingdom on earth and requests that you pass without delay or hindrance.

The Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport focuses on the real issue: We are ambassadors and members of the Natural Congregation of Yahweh traveling under the authority of Yah'shua the Messiah. The document ties us directly to the Great Commission, **"Go into all nations."** (Matthew 28:19) A Natural Congregation of Yahweh Passport is a wonderful tool to bring forth the Gospel message to the kingdoms of this world.

Our Passports do not provide any place for foreign jurisdictions to stamp, or otherwise place any mark of acceptance of any offer. The reason for this is obvious to the fully informed man or woman that truly understands who they are, and more importantly, "where" they are. A man of Yahweh is always a man of Yahweh wherever that man may be. Hence a man of Yahweh is always in the Kingdom of Yahweh wherever that man may be. The planet is Yahweh's Kingdom for man at the present time.

By opening a Passport, and "offering" it to an enforcement officer of man's government, you are

offering to "accept" that you are traveling into whatever jurisdiction that enforcement officer chooses to stamp on your passport.

A man of Yahweh that is traveling anywhere on this planet is sojourning on behalf of Yahweh's will for that man and pursuant to Yahweh's stated commission, and does therefore not have any obligation to accept an offer to contract into or with any of man's alleged or claimed jurisdictions.

### **What is the purpose of a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport?**

The purpose of the Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport is to proclaim to all the kingdoms of the world that your only true Sovereign Lord is Yah'shua the Messiah and that He is Lord and Him alone. (Isaiah 37:20)

### **Who is eligible for a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport?**

Anyone who renounces his allegiance to all worldly governments and believes on Yah'shua the Messiah and declares membership in His Natural Congregation of Yahweh is eligible to acquire a Passport. (Mark 16:16) Those who are members of state professing Christian churches do not qualify. These churches have yoked with unbelievers by incorporating under the state and do not represent the Natural Congregation of Yahweh as instituted by Yah'shua the Messiah.

Individuals with this problem need to separate from these harlot churches. Those who continue their allegiance with the state need to apply to their nation for a Passport. Render to Caesar that which is Caesar's, and to Yahweh that which is Yahweh's. (Matthew 22:21)

### **Why can't we just use a passport from the nation where we were born in the flesh?**

In order to obtain a passport, a nation requires the passport applicant to state under oath that he owes his allegiance to no other sovereign. Under this condition, the citizen of the Kingdom of Yahweh [Yahweh's Congregation] must renounce his allegiance to Yah'shua the Messiah, who is our Sovereign Lord.

If we received a passport from a government of the world, and used it to carry the Gospel of the Kingdom to other nations, we would be hypocrites. No man can serve two masters. (Matthew 6:24) To

obtain their passport we would have to swear allegiance to a sovereign other than Yah'shua the Messiah, thus placing ourselves among the false prophets who, "even denying the Messiah who bought them, bring on themselves swift destruction." (2 Peter 2:1)

The Messiah is a jealous God: "Whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in Heaven [Kingdom of Yahweh and Yahweh's Congregation]." (Matthew 10:33) When we apply to a government of the world for a passport, we are placed in the untenable position of having to deny the sovereignty of Yah'shua the Messiah in order to be recognized by the state.

State Christian churches, which are harlots of the state, are sending missionaries to the kingdoms of this world, and these missionaries obtain state passports. The missionaries are supposed to preach renunciation of the world, not be yoked with the world. (2 Corinthians 6:14-18)

The ambassadors of Yahweh's Congregation are different from these state Christian churches. We are the direct offspring of the Natural Congregation of Yahweh. When we send out missionaries or ambassadors, we send them in the name of the Natural Congregation of Yahweh, not in the name of the state.

### **I am not planning on traveling to any foreign countries, why do I need a Natural Congregation of Yahweh Passport?**

Normally most people do not need a Passport in their local community. But because we have separated from the world, we are now foreigners even to our next door neighbours. A Natural Congregation of Yahweh Passport is not required, but it is helpful in dealing with the government of unbelievers. It is another tool to proclaim that we have been called out of the kingdoms of the world.

### **Could the state or Federal courts ever prosecute someone for traveling with a Natural Congregation of Yahweh Passport?**

Yes. They can prosecute anyone for anything they want. But since they did not create the Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport, they have no authority to decide issues related to its use. This principle was upheld when the United States District Court dismissed charges against a man who displayed

a "Kingdom of Israel" passport, and has been upheld in many other such instances.

In 1990, Robert James Fox, was arrested in Dallas County, Texas for allegedly pretending to be a foreign diplomat when he was stopped for a traffic violation. Fox displayed a passport from the "Kingdom of Israel." Fox denied being a citizen of any worldly country or having allegiance to any political entity.

Fox was later indicted for possessing a falsely made passport and pretending to be a diplomat. In answering the charges, Fox stated: "I am a native born American and a stranger and sojourner in the land of my birth. I am not now nor have I ever been a citizen of the United States. I created the Kingdom of Israel passport as a travel document and as a means of identifying myself and it is evidence of my declaration of my allegiance to the Creator of the Universe. I deny that the passport is forged, counterfeited or falsely made. It is a genuine Kingdom of Israel passport and I have made no attempt to impersonate myself, I am myself."

The United States District Court dismissed the charges against Fox. The Court found no congressional intent to make a substantive offence related to documents which they called "homemade," and not represented as being issued by any "real government", foreign or otherwise.

### **Is Yahweh's Congregation attempting to obtain formal recognition by the Kingdoms of the world for her ambassadors?**

No. We have no interest in winning the approval of any worldly government. Our Commander has given us all the authority and approval we need. We have been sent as ambassadors to lost spirits who need to be reconciled to Yahweh. We seek out these lost spirits around the world, and are not restricted by political boundaries.

### **If I use a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport to go to Europe, can you guarantee it will be accepted?**

No. Even the United States or Canadian Passport and other passports of the world offer no guarantees. Just because you carry a passport from the world or from Yahweh's Congregation, you can still be turned away at the border for national security reasons, or because of foreign policy considerations, or because of the whims of a customs agent.



### **What do I do if a border patrol officer won't let me through?**

The most important thing to do is trust and believe that Our Saviour will open a way. One of our citizens traveled with his family by car into Central America. When they were stopped at the United states-Mexican border, they were asked to declare their citizenship. They did not have Natural Congregation of Yahweh Passports, but they told the officer they were citizens of Kingdom of Yahweh [Yahweh's Congregation]. The guard said, "Sure, sure, but aren't you living in the United States?" "No. We are living in the Kingdom of Yahweh." The guard said, "Just declare you are U.S. citizens and I'll let you through." They refused, and maintained that they were citizens of the Kingdom of Yahweh and members of Yahweh's Congregation. The guard ordered them to pull off to the side of the road.

The man, his wife, and four children stepped out of the car and started joyously singing praises to Yahweh. They continued singing about two hours, loud enough so that the border guard could plainly hear. Finally, when there was a quiet time between cars, the officer waved the family through the border.

### **Do I need to obtain visas from other nations?**

No. Everywhere we go as members of the Natural Congregation of Yahweh we are citizens of the Kingdom of Yahweh. We do not recognize the arbitrary borders of the kingdoms of this world. As far as being stopped at these borders, they are only trying to detain us from moving from place to place within the Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Kingdom.

To ask for a visa from a particular nation, is to ask for permission to enter their political state. The Natural Congregation of Yahweh [Yahweh's Kingdom] has no physical boundaries on the earth.

### **What does the Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport look like?**

The Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport does not bear any similarity in appearance to many of the typical state issued passports. It is a simple, plastic card much like an ordinary credit or debit card except it has your picture on the face. The first words extend the greeting of Peace to all whom this may concern. We ask that the citizen of the Kingdom of Yahweh and member of the Natural Congregation of Yahweh named on the document be

allowed to pass without delay or hindrance for the purpose of evangelizing upon the highways in the Kingdom of Yahweh in obedience to our Saviour.

The Passport and all other photo-ID expires seven years after being issued. For more info on the appearance and wording see: **ID Samples** ([www.naturalgod.com/Sample.pdf](http://www.naturalgod.com/Sample.pdf))

### **No state Interest.**

If you present a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport and are hauled before their tribunals, regardless of the charges, ask them what the state or Federal interest is in your activities as a member of the body of the Messiah. Our relationship with Our Saviour and the duties arising from that bond are of no concern to the state. They are not the higher authorities over the Natural Congregation of Yahweh.

The state only has interest in those who travel on the highways in the state (on state business or commerce). We, who travel under the authority of Yah'shua the Messiah, use the highways in the Kingdom of Yahweh as members of His Natural Congregation.

### **Validity of Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport.**

A passport is nothing more than evidence of permission, from a sovereign to his citizen, to travel to foreign countries and to return to his own land, as well as a request to foreign powers that such citizen be allowed to pass freely and safely.

When the Messiah calls His citizens to travel to foreign countries, including the United States or Canada, the proper Passport Authority is the Messiah's own Body, the Congregation or natural vine to which we belong whether by nature or having been grafted in. (Ephesians 1:22,23)

Any passport issued by a true sovereign is valid. Unquestionably, the Lord Yahweh and Creator of all things is sovereign of the Kingdom of Yahweh [Yahweh's Congregation] and earth and His Congregation is competent to issue passports. It should be obvious that someone with a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport is truly a missionary or minister of Yahweh. The Passport itself is compelling evidence that the bearer loves Yah'shua the Messiah too much to deny his citizenship in the Kingdom of Yahweh for the sake of

traveling more expediently with a passport from a government of the world.

We are a separated people who are not to be counted among the nations. (Numbers 23:9; 1 Peter 2:9) Since our Passport was not issued by a government of the world, it may be considered by some officials as "irregular." Nations either honour Yahweh and His missionaries, or they do not.

Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passports are used and accepted on a case-by-case basis. Obviously, if our appearance and conduct are not Messiah-like, it is unlikely that we will be well-received. By the same token, even the most exemplary citizen of the Kingdom of Yahweh [Yahweh's Congregation] could be detained by a sceptical border agent.

Any form of detention should be viewed as the fulfillment of our Lord's prophecy that you shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the nations. (Matthew 10:18) At such times, He tells us, "Do not worry about how or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak; for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you." (Matthew 10:19,20)

Whatever happens, wherever you go with a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's Passport, remember that Yahweh will go before you and will be your rear guard. (Isaiah 52:12)

### **Driver License, Vehicle Title, Registration and Plates**

The Kingdom of Yahweh does NOT issue driver licenses or vehicle permits. The right to travel is as certain as the right to eat, drink, and be alive. It is indeed, impossible to live and stay in one place, hence travel may not be restricted by anyone regardless of their level of comprehension. To issue such permits would in fact imply that we recognized the validity of seeking permission to do that which is essential to life.

### **Business Licenses**

**"Did you not know that I must be about My Father's business?"** Luke 2:49

Every day it is getting more difficult to labour without state numbers and licenses. Why do you need a license to work when you have already been commanded by Yahweh to work? It is your duty to work. The question is, "Who are you going to work

for?" If you are a Godly man, why expend your talents and energies for the world system when you could be working for the glory of Yahweh?

Yes, you must work. But why suffer under the heavy burdens of state commerce when you can work under the light burdens of Yahweh's natural commerce. Come out of the false protection of the state and enter the true covering of the Messiah's government.

Imagine Yah'shua the Messiah going down to city hall and getting a business license to heal the sick or preach the gospel. How ridiculous. His Father had already given Him all the authority He needed.

When Yah'shua the Messiah was teaching in the temple, the officials asked, "By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?" (Matthew 21:23) They were obviously upset that Yah'shua the Messiah was working outside of their system. Yah'shua the Messiah had not been trained by them, nor approved by them, nor sent by them. His Father's great work required no license from men (John 5:43). "My Father has been working until now, and I have been working". John 5:17

Today, Yah'shua the Messiah has been given all authority in the Kingdom of Yahweh on earth. He sends us [Yahweh's Congregation] to do His Father's work. Whatever we do, in word or deed, we do in the name of the Lord Yah'shua the Messiah (Colossians 3:17). We need no other approval, for we have been commanded by the highest authority (Matthew 28:18-20).

### **Source of Life for Business**

"I will not have you become partners with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Messiah and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the Messiah's table and the table of demons". 1 Corinthians 10:20,21 NEB

Most businesses of any size incorporate with the state. A state-incorporated business gets its life from the state. In return, it must comply with state laws. The state says, "We're the sovereign. You are our subjects. Obey us or you will have no life at all."

When we hear the good news of our salvation and believe it, we become incorporated in the Messiah. His will becomes our will. He says, "I am the vine, you are the branches" (John 15:5). That is a corporate relationship. He also says, "Eat my flesh, drink my blood," another corporate relationship. He

is our life and without Him, we have no life at all (John 6:53).

Whenever two or more are gathered together, there is commerce. Yah'shua the Messiah says that when we gather in His Name, He is among us. We are His body, His corporation.

When you set up a business, you are a business under Yah'shua the Messiah. You are not a business under the state. You are not doing business in state commerce. You are going about your Father's business.

Yah'shua the Messiah tells us to go out and bring all nations under Him, making all nations of the world His footstool (Hebrews 10:13). Not only are we under Yah'shua the Messiah, but we are commanded to bring the nations of the world under Him too (Matthew 28:19,20).

We go out as His missionaries or ambassadors preaching the Good News of Yahweh's government; the government that is everlasting. The governments of the world will perish in time because they have not the Truth. All those who are linked with them will also perish. Only those who have been translated into the Natural Congregation of Yahweh and Yahweh's Kingdom will have everlasting life.

### **Nature of Licensing**

Since the time of the Roman Empire, the license has been used by the Caesars of the world to establish their authority over a particular area. When we accept a license, we are accepting the sovereignty of the one who grants the license. An important principle of licensing is that the lesser authority never licenses the greater authority. Therefore, to ask permission from Caesar to labour, is to openly acknowledge that Caesar, not Yah'shua the Messiah, is lord over that particular sphere of our life. In other words, Caesar is the greater authority. Caesar is above Yah'shua the Messiah. Would you have Caesar as your king, not Yah'shua the Messiah?

Seekers of the Kingdom of Yahweh throughout history have steadfastly refused to be licensed with the Caesars of their day. For example, John Bunyan, who wrote Pilgrim's Progress, spent 12 years in prison for refusing to get a preaching license. The Clerk admonished him saying, "You must submit to the laws of the land, and leave off those meetings which you were wont to have, for the statute law is directly against it; and I am sent to you by the justices

to tell you that they do intend to prosecute the law against you if you submit not."

But Bunyan refused. Time after time he was brought before the magistrates and told that he could be set at liberty if he would just submit to their demands to get a license. But Bunyan stood his ground, even though it meant spending 12 years in prison. Bunyan knew he did not need permission from the state to preach. Yah'shua the Messiah had given him all the authority he needed.

Today's Caesar, the state, requires its people to have licenses for various professions such as plumber, electrician, contractor and even preacher. Cities often require a business license for storefronts. If you do not have these licenses, the state may attempt to stop you from labouring. Then you must decide: either bow down to their demands and receive their privileges, or confess that Yah'shua the Messiah is Lord and be willing to suffer for that conviction.

To help make the stand easier, the Natural Congregation of Yahweh issues business licenses. Our position is that if they want a license, let's give them one. But it will come from the highest authority, not from them.

### **License on Wall**

We are to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, visit the sick, go to the prisoners, and preach the Gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh. Natural Congregation of Yahweh's business licenses open the door to opportunities. Several of our people wanted to visit prisoners, but were denied. They applied for and received a Natural Congregation of Yahweh's "clergy" license. Now they enjoy pastoral visits with inmates at jails and prisons. Others are repairmen, carpenters, handymen, carpet cleaners and plumbers. They use their wallet-size licenses to identify themselves to customers when they do a job.

There is no limitation on what type of business license you may request so long as the nature of the work you do is in harmony with Yahweh's laws. Business licenses will be issued for wall hanging, pocket sized or both if requested.

### **Missionaries to North America**

Have you ever considered being a missionary to North America? Think about it. Who do the harlot state churches send as missionaries around the world? They send doctors, plumbers, electricians, contractors

- almost all professions to the mission field. These men and women work as foreigners, not becoming citizens of the country where they labour. As citizens of the Kingdom of Yahweh [Yahweh's Congregation], we do the same thing in our native lands.

We are not local residents. We are ambassadors and missionaries of Yahweh's Kingdom of Godly government. We do Yahweh's work, right here in North America, without state numbers. We use the gifts Yahweh has given us to labour for His glory. If anyone asks by what authority we work, we show them our Natural Congregation of Yahweh's business license. We stand on the highest authority. "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Messiah, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Messiah". 1 Corinthians 15:58

### **Membership & Clergy Cards:**

NCOY also issues photo ID cards as aids to its members with the following titles on them:

Clergyman  
Ambassador  
Evangelist  
Member  
Bond-Servant

### **Effectively Dealing With Creditors**

The following 5 letters have been successfully used by a great many people over the past few years to effectively deal with creditor difficulties. We make no representations to the effectiveness of this strategy and we strongly advise interested parties to seek independent professional or competent advice when utilizing such strategies.

#### **Letter Number 1:**

For use with just about any type of financial obligation issued by a licensed financial institution mortgage, credit card, bank loan etc. (Does not work if the loan is from a "private" source.)

From: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

To: \_\_\_\_\_

Re: \_\_\_\_(*Credit Card, bank loan, mortgage, etc.*) Account Number:\_\_\_\_\_

To Whom it may concern:

I would like to make arrangements to settle the above referenced matter. Please provide me With your statement of the amount owing as of \_\_\_\_(*pick date 2 weeks out for example*)\_\_\_\_, together with your assurance that you will accept payment in direct and immediate exchange for the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form.

Thank you very much.

\_\_\_\_\_  
by: authorized party

#### **Letter Number 2A:**

For use with adjustments in most cases when you receive the initial response from Letter 1 above, where they confirm an amount owing and provide some comment that the "statements" or some other lame documentation they provide are evidence of the obligation.

From: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

To: \_\_\_\_\_

Re: \_\_\_\_(*Credit Card, bank loan, mortgage, etc.*) Account Number:\_\_\_\_\_

To Whom it may concern:

Thank you for your letter of \_\_\_\_\_, wherein you confirm my outstanding balance as requested.

Also, you have confirmed that the "statements that \_\_\_\_\_(name of institution here)\_\_\_\_\_

sends are your evidence of your indebtedness to the Bank". (*This is a quote from actual bank letter and wording may vary slightly, but should where possible be quoted from their letter.*)

Accordingly, would you please confirm that the Agreement that exists between us which ratifies this specific application of these "statements" and confirms me as the party obligated to the Bank will be delivered to me as the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form, in exchange for payment in full of my obligation as may be referenced by these "statements".

Sincerely,  
by: authorized party

### **Letter Number 2B:**

For use with adjustments in other cases when you receive the initial response from Letter 1 above, where they confirm an amount owing and simply ignore the second part of the request.

From: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

To: \_\_\_\_\_

Re: \_\_\_\_(*Credit Card, bank loan, mortgage, etc.*) Account Number:\_\_\_\_\_

To Whom it may concern:

Thank you for your letter of \_\_\_\_\_, wherein you confirm my outstanding balance as requested.

It is apparent that you have overlooked or ignored my request to confirm that you would accept full payment of the alleged obligation from me in consideration of your delivery to me of the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form.

Accordingly, unless I receive your written confirmation that you will accept payment from me in consideration of your delivery to me of the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form on or before \_\_\_\_(*pick a date like 15 days from sending the letter*)\_\_\_\_, I will conclude that you are either unable or unwilling to comply, and I will thereafter consider the matter between us to have been legally and financially settled.

Sincerely,  
by: authorized party

### **Letter Number 3:**

For use with adjustments in other cases when you receive NO response from Letter 1 above.

From: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

To: \_\_\_\_\_

Re: \_\_\_\_(*Credit Card, bank loan, mortgage, etc.*) Account Number:\_\_\_\_\_

To Whom it may concern:

I have sent you my request as of \_\_\_\_(*date*)\_\_\_\_ for you to confirm the balance owing on the above referenced matter and for you to confirm that you would accept full payment of the alleged obligation from me in consideration of your delivery to me of the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form.

It is apparent that you have overlooked or ignored my request. Accordingly, unless I receive your written confirmation that you will accept payment from me in consideration of your delivery to me of the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form on or before \_\_\_\_(*pick a date like 15 days from sending the letter*)\_\_\_\_, I will conclude that you are either unable or unwilling to comply, and I will thereafter consider the matter between us to have been legally and financially settled.

Sincerely,  
by: authorized party

### **NOTES:**

1. The concepts outlined in these documents will also work for most Court Orders to pay. Simply change the wording such that you are requesting confirmation that the court will accept payment in consideration of their delivery to you of the Original Order, as duly executed by \_\_\_\_(*Judge name*)\_\_\_\_ and in its original form (*which is the original instrument of indebtedness*).

2. This process will not work with private lenders because in most cases they can and will produce the original instrument of indebtedness.

3. If you receive any communication from a collection agency or lawyer representing the financial institution, you should follow the concepts outlined in the above letters but ONLY in direct correspondence with the financial institution. NEVER respond to a lawyer or collection agency with anything other than the concept outlined in Letter 4 that follows.

#### **Letter Number 4:**

For use with when terminating communication from financial institution's lawyer or collection agent.

From: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

To: \_\_\_\_\_

Re: \_\_\_\_(*Credit Card, bank loan, mortgage, etc.*) Account Number: \_\_\_\_\_

To Whom it may concern:

I confirm that I have received a written communication from you dated \_\_\_\_(*date*)\_\_\_\_ wherein you make reference to the above captioned matter.

It is apparent that you are acting on the presumption that some relationship that you may have with \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, is in some way related to me. I am not a party to this implied relationship you have with \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, either directly, indirectly or by means of any tacit consent.

Accordingly, I do not understand how to respond to you inasmuch as I am unaware of any contractual relationship between us.

As a courtesy and because you may find it helpful, I have attached recent correspondence between myself and \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, wherein I have repeatedly offered to settle the matter between myself and \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_.

Sincerely,

\_\_\_\_\_  
by: authorized party

c.c file

#### **Letter Number 5:**

Alternate for use with when terminating communication from financial institution's lawyer or collection agent.

From: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

To: \_\_\_\_\_

Re: \_\_\_\_(*Credit Card, bank loan, mortgage, etc.*) Account Number: \_\_\_\_\_

To Whom it may concern:

I confirm that I have received a written communication from you addressed to

\_\_\_\_\_ and dated \_\_\_\_\_ wherein you make reference to the above captioned matter.

It is apparent that either:

i) you are acting on the presumption that some relationship that you may have with \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, is in some way related to me, which if such presumption is the case, I confirm that I am not a party to this implied relationship you have with \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, either directly, indirectly or by means of any tacit consent, and accordingly, I do not understand how to respond to you inasmuch as I am unaware of any contractual relationship between us; or

ii) you have entered into a contractual relationship inclusive of evidence of consideration paid to or agreed to be paid to \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, which contractual relationship has caused you to become the legal holder in due course of an alleged obligation between \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_.

If indeed you have entered into such a contractual relationship with \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_, as set forth in clause ii) above, then I hereby confirm that I accept your offer to reduce the amount of the alleged obligation from \$ \_\_\_\_\_ to \$ \_\_\_\_\_; and I confirm that I would like to make arrangements for settlement of the above referenced matter immediately upon you providing me with your written and legally binding assurance that you will accept payment in full settlement of this alleged obligation in direct and immediate exchange for the original instrument of indebtedness in its original form that you must now be holding pursuant to the aforesaid contractual arrangement between you and \_\_\_\_(*name of bank*)\_\_\_\_.

Sincerely,

by: authorized party

NOTE: underlined portion in last paragraph may be omitted if not applicable.

#### **Acceptance for Value:**

We hear of "redemption" of our alleged "equity" and often this term is spoken of in conjunction with the concepts of "Acceptance for Value" utilizing the notion of "Bills of Exchange". Support for the various manners in which this information is commonly presented is often spuriously and erroneously attributed to certain Biblical events and writings. To believe that this

"financial redemption" is in any way Biblically supported, one must by all accounts either not believe the Bible or not know what it says.

Simply put, the Messiah did not die on the stake to redeem us of our financial obligations or any of our other earthly responsibilities. On the contrary, He evidenced that we must carry out our obligations just like He did. He accepted His obligation, His "charge" to sacrifice Himself on behalf of each of us. He did not merely accept His charge "for value", He accepted His charge, in fact. He PAID in full His obligation; He paid His Credit with substance, not with fiction. He then claimed His eternal life as His Equity, because He had paid for it by meeting His obligation; by making His "sacrifice".

To claim anything, one must have sacrificed or "paid" something. If we expect to claim our eternal life, we must also expect to pay for it. The Messiah sacrificed His sinless Self, in order that we might graciously receive Yahweh's gift of forgiveness of our sins, not forgiveness of our earthly obligations to one another. We are commanded to "pay taxes where taxes are due" and to be a "doer of the word, not a hearer only".

In other words, we are to accept our charges and perform the respective and substantive obligation that comes with each of them. For example, if we have a debt obligation in the "fiction" world, such as an outstanding credit card loan, car loan, mortgage, etc., we cannot simply utilize a Bill of Exchange or any other fiction paperwork to "claim our exemption", nor can we "accept for value" the obligation presented to us by the fiction creditor. The obligation HAS NO VALUE until we actually and factually pay for it - until we perform our sacrifice!

We are not meant to simply accept them (our charges) and endorse them back "for value". Such a manner of "Acceptance for Value" is fiction, in that we are attributing fictitious, or un-paid value to the obligation. Otherwise the Messiah might just as well have accepted His charge to die on the stake by endorsing it back as "accepted for value". He knew His charge; His obligation had no inherent value in and of itself, therefore He could not pretend to accept it for value. The value; the Redemption of our sins had to be "paid" for by His performance. Thank Yahweh, He was not deceived!

## **Forms of Notice**

**NOTE:** The forms of Notice provided herein are not to infer or imply that any notice is required. These forms of Notice happen to be what we believe to be proper forms of Notice to be sent by the Congregation on behalf of its individual members as those individual members may see fit.

The Notices are not indicative of any benefits, real or perceived and are strictly meant to be used as a voluntary courtesy by those members that so wish to inform any man-made nation-state by declaration of their true citizenship in Yahweh's Kingdom. All of the sample documents provided are based upon Canadian law but are easily adapted to fit US law.

An example of a "short" Notice, a "long" Notice" and an "Affirmation" are provided. Either Notice may be sent on its own or without the Affirmation attached. Either Notice will work and choosing one is a private matter. Use of the documents is simply to extend the courtesy to the man-made nation-state of your declaration of citizenship. Members should discuss this matter with the Congregation elders prior to making any determinations.

## **Trade-Offs Realised by Using Common-Law Notices:**

Common-Law rights are indeed absolute (from Yahweh) and fascinating. It is abundantly clear that Yahweh supersedes men! But Yahweh's laws were given in His Spirit of perfection, while He knew full well we would not be living in a perfect world! This paradox is where many fall short of fully appreciating Yahweh's intent.

In a perfect world, Yahweh's perfect laws could be perfectly administered by perfectly obedient men. But we don't live on that planet, yet. For the interim, we are stuck with imperfect men, attempting to administer their own imperfect laws which of course, are to some extent imperfect by intent as well.

But, in His Spirit of His perfect understanding, Yahweh has gifted His obedient ones with the tools and advice necessary to deal honourably with all of man's imperfections. Yes, we will have "adversaries". We are told to "rebuke" our adversaries. And we are told that if and when an adversary does not heed our rebuke, we are to graciously accept their shortcomings, and forgive them. We are further commanded to "submit to every ordinance of man for Yahweh's sake...for this is the will of Yahweh".

In context, these commands mean that when we are wronged, we are to provide our adversary with our rebuke; our “Notice” of how they have wronged us in the sight of Yahweh. Then, if they change their ways and amend their behaviour (withdraw their case, etc.) we have done well. Alternatively, if they persist in doing their evil deed, we are to graciously comply, with forgiveness in our hearts, knowing that these poor unfortunate spirits have assumed the position of being those “vessels of wrath [that Yahweh] prepared for destruction”. Then again, we have done well in the sight of Yahweh.

This gracious act of compliance can appear to be much easier to do than we might normally suspect! The reason it may seem easier, is that while we have provided them the proper “rebuke”, we have also notified them that we know that in order for them to continue in their evil course, they must commit Treason against Queen and Country, and we have concurrently informed them that we know how to enforce the matter. It’s not hard to speculate why most often they will simply “withdraw”, or discontinue any of their pursuits under such circumstances.

The key naturally, is knowing how to construct a proper rebuke or “Notice”, and then knowing the proper procedures for delivery and follow-up, both pursuant to Yahweh’s laws and pursuant to man’s laws. The attached document entitled “Applications of Common-Law Notice:” introduces some forms and documents necessary and useful for anyone to initiate a reservation of their common-law status, which is what this process is really all about.

Reserving your rights to your Yahweh-gifted common-law status as a natural man of Yahweh has its pros and cons. Yes, you can expect to not pay taxes, not pay fines plus enjoy many other cost savings. But you can also have them use your natural man status against you!

You may no longer be able to send your children to “public” schools. You will not be entitled to any “public” benefits such as welfare, family allowance, hospital or health care, library facilities, medical insurance, passport, driver’s license, retirement or pension plans, etc. Also, as a natural man of Yahweh, you might not even be entitled to conduct “public commerce”, which may mean you will not be allowed to bank or possess “money” which is only meant for facilitating transactions

between corporations or corporate public personas. These things all depend on how “in their face” your approach to the matter is.

Oh yes, “they” cannot do any of these dastardly things to you unless they commit Treason, so are you actually going to go through the process of having “them” charged with Treason on each instance? Well, as a matter of course you could do just that. But, and I repeat this very big BUT, you would no longer be seen as doing good in Yahweh’s eyes!

The purpose of the original Notice was to Notify “them” that you had the knowledge of what Treason they would be committing IF they continued to harass you, and to further Notify “them” that you knew HOW to enforce it. That is not the same as actually enforcing it!

Why you might ask, should you not enforce it? Well, primarily because to do so, you would of necessity, have to “enjoin” yourself into “their” legal system to have them charged with Treason, which is the very same legal system that you wish not to be subject to! That would be called “hypocritical” to say the least!

That is also why Yahweh so delicately states: “I say this to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you, not even one, who will be able to judge between his brethren? ...Now therefore, it is already an utter failure for you that you go to law [court] against one another. Why do you not rather accept wrong? Why do you not rather let yourselves be defrauded?”

In closing, I’ll repeat that yes you can preserve every single one of your Yahweh-given natural rights using this process. You can graciously accept the ones they “give” you and you can graciously accept the ones they “take” from you, or you can fight those ones taken with every likelihood of “winning” every single time you are challenged.

Considering you would be fighting in “their” “system” though, you might risk spending a great deal of time in “their” court, but you could certainly “win” on virtually every issue or challenge they put forth. But, and here is that big BUT again, you would loose in that righteous battle for Yahweh. Now if that’s OK for you, then go get ‘em!



**Short Notice:**

**:Community-Notice: Actual-Notice in the  
Common-Law is with this Treatise.**

**:Declaration made this  
\_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, according  
to the Hebrew Calendar.**

**(\_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, according  
to the Roman Calendar.)**

I am the child of the Natural-Israelite God of my faith that has autographed this Declaration with Yahweh as my witness. Inasmuch as I am an Ambassador and an obedient member of the body of the Messiah's Natural Congregation as appointed by the grace and authority of Yahweh, I am altogether with and in the "general assembly and Congregation of the firstborn who are registered in heaven." (Hebrews 12:22-23).

I declare my obedience to the rule of man's [claimed] law insofar as it is, or can be demonstrated to be in perfect harmony with Yahweh's supreme law, inasmuch as I will always obey those rules and or ordinances of man that I can obey, that by so doing will not cause me to disobey Yahweh. This is for the sake of conscience and of being a good Israelite example.

For example, I will pay just taxes to whom just taxes are due, and I will pay just dues to whom just dues are due, and I will not use Yahweh's laws as a means to justify disobedience to the rule of man's law, or as a means to evade my responsibilities pursuant to man's law, insofar as man's laws are perfectly harmonious to the supreme law of Yahweh. For further example, for the sake of the safety and security of my fellowman, I will obey the vehicular traffic rules as determined by man from time to time and from place to place such as speed limits, wearing of seat belts, traffic signals and signs, parking restrictions and so on, forasmuch as my obedience to these does not cause me to be disobedient to Yahweh.

Forasmuch as I am not a citizen nor even capable of becoming a citizen of any man-made [claimed] government, I will not accept any benefits including but not limited to social programs, insurances, assurances or any other resources from any such [claimed] man-made government, nor will I accept any deemed obligations associated therewith, including such deemed obligations as may be created from time to time by any such [claimed] man-made government with or under the pretext of my tacit

consent. "And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory..." (Philippians 4:19); and: "...the righteous and the wise and their works are in the hand of Yahweh..." (Ecclesiastes 9:1).

I recognize and am obedient to the sovereign and absolute authority of my Father, Yahweh-God-Almighty and His Messiah. I do not acknowledge any sovereign authority other than my Father, Yahweh-God-Almighty and His Messiah. I do no acts and I cause no acts that would imply that I acknowledge any other sovereign authority, nor shall any of my actions be construed to imply that I acknowledge any other sovereign authority.

I do hereby affix my autograph to this Declaration in the additional presence of those living Israelite-witnesses and fellow Ambassadors of Yahweh's one true Congregation, as named below, who have each also affixed their respective autographs to this Declaration in my presence on the date first written above:

\_\_\_\_\_

:Brother Stone (John-Henry: Smith)

\_\_\_\_\_ :

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx. (Witness)

(---Congregation seal---)

:e-mail:\_\_\_\_\_

:postal address:\_\_\_\_\_

:xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx. (Witness)

:e-mail:\_\_\_\_\_

:postal address:\_\_\_\_\_

**Long Notice:**

**:Community-Notice: Actual-Notice in the  
Common-Law is with this Treatise.**

**:Date of this Actual-Notice according to the  
Yahweh-gifted-[Hebrew]-  
Calendar:\_\_\_\_\_.**

**:Date of this Actual-Notice according to the  
Roman-[man-made]-Calendar:\_\_\_\_\_.**

**FROM: The Natural Congregation of  
Yahweh, being the appointed governing body of  
the Kingdom of Yahweh on earth, by the  
authority and grace of our Sovereign-Lord and  
King-Yah'shua-the-Messiah of the one-true-  
Yahweh-Almighty;**

**TO: The Queen (Her Majesty Queen  
Elizabeth II[sic]) in the [claimed] Right of the  
Canada with the proclamation as the Defender of the**

Faith, and to the Allegiants-Employees-Agents-Subjects of the Queen, and to the Government [claimed] of the Canada with the proclamation of the Allegiance to the Queen, and to the Allegiants-Employees-Agents-Citizens of the Canada .

**By the single Postal-Delivery** with the Mail-Registration-Number: \_\_\_\_\_  
Post-Master's-Initials: \_\_\_\_\_

to the Rideau-Hall,  
at the Number-One of the Sussex-Drive  
in the City-Ottawa in the Province-Ontario  
with the Postal-Service-Code: K1A 0A1,  
for the attention:

**The Queen's Governor General and Commander-in-Chief of Canada[sic], Her Excellency the Right Honorable Adrienne Clarkson, CC., C.M.M., CD.[sic].**

with the responsibility-obligation of the protection and of the governance with the inclusion and with the not-limiting of the publication of the matters that do affect on the rule of the [man's claimed] law for all of the Queen's Allegiants-Employees-Agents-Subjects and all of the other-interested-parties-citizens in the [claimed] realm,

**And by the announcement and by the public-posting** of this Actual-Notice to the free-common-men-and-women of our community with the faith in the one-true-Yahweh-Almighty, -  
**hereinafter-collectively-referenced as the "Recipients".**

**Greetings:**

Community-Notice: Actual-Notice in the Common-Law is with this Treatise, and is with the written-style of the Queen's-common-language-procedure for the purpose of the easy-understanding by the Recipients and is with the support of the "Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation made and autographed by John-Henry: Smith" which is attached-hereto.

Our brother in the true-Israelite-faith, commonly referred to by his Israelite-name-title: John-Henry: Smith (given name "John", chosen name "Henry" of the family clan "Smith"), is in truth a live Israelite, natural living flesh and blood male child-man of Yahweh, and in all respects, he is a creation of the one-true-Almighty-God of our faith.

Our brother John-Henry: Smith, is a freeman, and of commoner status by the authority and grace of our Father-Yahweh, and declares that in all respects he does recognize the supremacy of the one-true-

Almighty-God. John-Henry: Smith is a sojourner on this planet, gifted by the one-true-Yahweh of our faith with Yahweh's original authority to enjoy and practice his faith in Yahweh according to Yahweh's will. According to the will of Yahweh, John-Henry: Smith is commanded to practice his faith without limitation or restriction, such that he may exercise his obedience to Yahweh's supreme (Common) laws to the extent of his capacity, and that he may live lawfully under the rule of [man's claimed] law insofar as his conscience permits.

Our brother John-Henry: Smith has declared himself an absolute believer in the supreme (Common) laws of Yahweh as set forth in Yahweh's Word and as faithfully recorded and maintained by Yahweh's chosen scribes in the form of the Hebrew (Jewish) Holy Scripture (commonly, "Old Covenant"), together with the Greek (Textus Receptus) Text (commonly, "New Testament"), both of which have been collectively translated into the Queen's English language as the King James [claimed] Authorized Version of Yahweh's Bible, and the Queen's New King James [claimed] version of Yahweh's Bible. We and John-Henry: Smith are defenders of the Faith in Yahweh, and we are obedient to the laws of Yahweh to the extent of our capacity.

In accord with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, John-Henry: Smith is the head of his household-family. John-Henry: Smith's household-family is inclusive of his wife, who is commonly referred to by the Israelite-name-title: Mary-Ann: Smith; and his daughter, who is commonly referred to by the Israelite-name-title: Betty-Ann: Smith; and his step-daughter, who is commonly referred to by the Israelite-name-title: Jane-Ann: Brown-Smith. The respective members of John-Henry: Smith's household-family are of substance, living flesh and blood children of Yahweh, each of freeman, of commoner status and sojourners in Yahweh's Kingdom, and in all respects recognizing the supremacy of Yahweh as he does.

It is the Yahweh-given responsibility of us and John-Henry: Smith, hence our collective conscientious obligation to include each and every member of his household-family into all aspects of expression and benefits, perceived and absolute as depicted in this Actual-Notice, to ensure their protection and security as children [free men and women] of Yahweh, along with John-Henry: Smith

as set out in this Actual-Notice. Each member of John-Henry: Smith's household-family has of their own free-will, joined with him, and evidenced their agreement to do so, by affixing their respective autographs to this Actual-Notice in the spaces provided herein-below.

Whereas the Queen of the [claimed] England is the head of the [claimed] Church of England and the head of the [claimed] state of Canada and proclaims to be Defender of the Faith [in Yahweh], and under the Queen's [claimed] auspices, as set forth in the first line of the [claimed] Canadian Constitution, "Canada is founded on the principles that recognize the supremacy of Yahweh and the rule of law", for which stated principles we and John-Henry: Smith are eternally grateful.

We and John-Henry: Smith, like the Queen and her Allegiants, all of us being proclaimed Defenders of the Faith, have no capacity to consciously blaspheme Yahweh, by stating or acting as if any rule of [man's claimed] law is precedental or supercedent to Yahweh's supreme (Common) law. To the extent that the rule of [man's claimed] law is or can be demonstrated to be in perfect harmony with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, and it finds no conflict with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, we and John-Henry: Smith are obedient men and women of Yahweh. This is for the sake of conscience and of being a good Israelite example.

We know that Yahweh's supreme (Common) law sets forth His various gifts to His obedient believers, so as to meet the needs and necessities of life. These essentials of life include, but are not limited to the free and unrestricted access by all, to land for a place to stand and live on with the enjoyment of self-sustenance and self-sufficiency, to air to breathe, to water to drink, and to the freedom to travel and sojourn throughout the Kingdom of Yahweh pursuant to Yahweh's command to go unto all the world as set forth in Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, and gifted to each of us, His chosen and faithful servants, such as we are.

We are and we do hereby proclaim for all time, that by application of the supreme (Common) law of Yahweh, that we and John-Henry: Smith, with Yahweh as our conscience, do revoke and void the effect of any presumed or assumed state-created [man's claimed] contracts that may be or may come to be in existence either directly or indirectly associated with any party's presumption or

assumption that we or John-Henry: Smith have consented to same, and that do have the presumed effect of superceding Yahweh's supreme (Common) law in any manner, and therefore by any means, do diminish, restrict or otherwise interfere with the gifts of our God.

There exists no authority pursuant to Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, for any party to restrict, levy charges, or to otherwise interfere by any means with the necessities of a natural live man or woman's life. Where no such original authority from Yahweh exists, it is not possible for such absent authority to be delegated to any third party or to be presumed to be held by any third party on our behalf, or on behalf of others, merely premised upon inferior rule of [man's claimed] law. Any such third party acting without said original authority is de facto blasphemous to Yahweh and Treasonous to Queen and [claimed] Country.

These gifts of our God, being in part, our labors and skills and the fruits thereof, together with the necessities of life, are absolute and indisputable and they constitute our private property that has been unconditionally and irrevocably gifted to us by the one-true-God of our faith.

Pursuant to Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, all of the provisions and all of the intents of this Actual-Notice shall from the date first written above and for all time thereafter without exception, be binding and of full lawful effect on all Recipients in the [claimed] realm, having been duly and properly delivered, announced and publicly posted under the rule of [man's claimed] law, which provisions and intents [of man's law] are in perfect harmony with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law.

Pursuant to the provisions of Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, all of the provisions and all of the intents of this Actual-Notice shall from the date first written above and for all time thereafter without exception, lawfully supercede any provisions of the rule of [man's claimed] law under any circumstances and in any [claimed] Court in the Queen's [claimed] realm insofar as same may adversely affect, restrict and/or otherwise interfere in any way whatsoever with the gifts of our God.

We, being Ambassadors and members of the body of the Messiah's Congregation as appointed by the grace and authority of Yahweh, do hereby affix our respective autographs to this Actual-Notice in the presence of those living Israelite-witnesses and

fellow Ambassadors of Yahweh's one true Congregation, namely: John-Henry: Smith and the members of his household-family, who have each also affixed their respective autographs to this Actual-Notice in our presence on the date first written above:

: \_\_\_\_\_

:John-Henry: Smith.

:Mary-Ann: Smith. (Wife)

: \_\_\_\_\_

:Betty-Ann: Smith. (Daughter)

:Jane-Ann: Brown-Smith. (Step-daughter)

: \_\_\_\_\_

:XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX. (Witness)

:XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX. (Witness)

**:Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation.**

Date of this Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation according to the Yahweh-gifted-[Hebrew]-Calendar: \_\_\_\_\_.

Date of this Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation according to the Roman-[man]-made-Calendar: \_\_\_\_\_.

For this Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation is with the purpose of the support of the "Community-Notice: Actual-Notice in the Common-Law is with this Treatise", which is attached-hereto.

[For the body of the text of this Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation is with the written-style of the Queen's-common-language-procedure for the purpose of the easy-understanding by the Recipients.]

Whereas the Queen of the [claimed] England is the head of the [claimed] Church of England and the head of the [claimed] state of Canada and proclaims to be Defender of the Faith [in Yahweh], and under the Queen's [claimed] auspices, as set forth in the first line of the [claimed] Canadian Constitution, "Canada is founded on the principles that recognize the supremacy of Yahweh and the rule of law", for which stated principles I am eternally grateful.

I, like the Queen and her Allegiants, all of us being proclaimed Defenders of the Faith, have no capacity to consciously blaspheme Yahweh, by stating or acting as if any rule of [man's claimed] law is precedental or supercedent to Yahweh's supreme (Common) law. To the extent that the rule of [man's claimed] law is demonstrated to be in perfect harmony with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law,

and it finds no conflict with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law, I also am an obedient man. This is for the sake of conscience and of being a good Israelite example.

For the rule of [man's claimed] law of [claimed] Canada Federal Treasury Board "Canadian Style" is authoritative over all [claimed] Canada federal departments as a format for written communication in all forms and is respected internationally as an authority for grammar and punctuation. The said Canadian Style, sets clearly forth that upper and lower case shall be used for a name-title of a live man or woman inclusive of indicated punctuation; i.e.; "John-Henry: Smith." And the said Style further sets out that an all capital letter name-title is reserved for a department of defence operation as in "SILENT DEFENDER", meaning "unthinking or blind defender", or as in "NOM DE GUERRE", meaning "dead man".

The Canadian Style and other authoritative documents state that a "corporate" name shall be printed in all capital letters. Pursuant to these and other long-established English procedures, omission of required punctuation in a name-title of a live man or woman, also renders the name-title into a "corporate" entity, or fictitious "persona", otherwise commonly referred to as a "legal fiction" entity, for purposes of conducting [man-made] "commerce", which purposes include the collection of taxes. Such "legal entities" (fiction-creations for commerce purposes) are also deemed to be "wards, or subjects of the Crown", or "taxpayers" as defined by the Income Tax Act of Canada, for example. The [claimed] federal Government of Canada, as well as many of its subordinate departments, affiliates, allegiants, agents, employees, Courts, officers of the Courts, each represent the Crown in their respective capacities, and are hereinafter collectively referred to as, the "Allegiants".

The said Income Tax Act for example, by virtue of its own defined provisions has no jurisdiction or authority over live "natural men" or "natural women", but rather only has jurisdiction over "corporate" personas, and to every extent, then only with the "voluntary consent" of the [presumed] party specific having been provided with prior written-truthful full disclosure. (See Revenue Canada's Tax Operations Manual, page 9110, paragraph 3.)

According to the writing of the Income Tax Act for example, its original authors were of the intent to be consistent with and in perfect harmony with Yahweh's supreme (Common) law. The said Act as it pertains to the rule of [man's claimed] law, was originated around and remains based upon the premise of voluntary participation, which by definition, requires the absolute provision of prior written-truthful full disclosure of all aspects of their (the administrators of the said Acts – the Allegiants) intentions and dealings. It is obvious and elementary that a party with volition must be fully informed prior to making any decision to participate "voluntarily". The said original authors were apparently knowledgeable in their design of the said Act, and thus fully disclosed their intent to have the Act operate with "voluntary" participation as it is written. It was apparent to them that the Act must operate subject to the lack of any Yahweh-given original authority to obligate live natural men or natural women of Yahweh to the payment of taxes.

The Allegiants have in many instances, whether individually or collectively, or whether knowingly or not, acted in several separate and concurrent violations of various aspects of the rule of [man's claimed] contract law, by presuming or assuming that the live natural man that I am, is or was in fact, one and the same as the corporate persona entity that they did create with a facsimile of my "name-title", and that they do also presume to have authority over. Thus they have been in, and continue to be in trespass of my life and my property and the necessities of my life, wherein all such actions have been and continue to be in utter disregard and violation of Yahweh's supreme (Common) law.

Whether knowingly or not, or whether by omission or with presumption or assumption, but certainly without providing me with written-truthful full disclosure of the stated or implied intents as claimed to be required under the rule of [man's claimed] law, the Allegiants have at these various times, conducted themselves insofar as to declare that I am not a live flesh and blood natural man of Yahweh, but rather for their purposes have, by manner of "misnomer" according to the rule of [man's claimed] law, declared me to be a "legal entity", or a "citizen", or a member of the "public", or a "corporate" entity, or a "taxpayer", or a "ward or subject of the Crown", or a "Military Person" by de

facto operating under Military-Martial rule of [man's claimed] law, or a "SILENT DEFENDER", or a "NOM DE GUERRE", or a "dead man". And even under the rule of [man's claimed] law, such blasphemy against Yahweh's supreme (Common) law is de facto Treasonous to Queen and [claimed] Country in every instance, as well as being lawfully enforceable Perjury of the Oath [of office] in many instances.

As a live natural man of Yahweh I am not automatically or by default of [claimed] process of the rule of [man's claimed] law, under the authority or jurisdiction of any (claimed) Act of [man's claimed] law, including the currently existing de facto Military-Martial rule of [man's claimed] law. Further, there exists not any definition of any live natural man or natural woman of Yahweh within any of the said Acts nor is there any provision for the acknowledgement of even the existence of any such live natural man or natural woman of Yahweh within the context of any of the said Acts.

I am and I do hereby proclaim for all time, that by application of the supreme (Common) law of Yahweh, that I, with Yahweh as my conscience, do revoke and void the effect of any such presumed or assumed state-created contracts that may be or may come to be in existence either directly or indirectly associated with the Allegiants' presumption or assumption that I have consented to same, and/or that I am one and the same as their state-created corporate (fiction) persona entity, or that I am even liable, responsible or accountable in any way for their state-created corporate (fiction) persona entity with a name-title taken after mine.

These hereby revoked and voided presumed or assumed state-created contracts shall include but not be limited to any and all that by their instigation or employment of any form of misnomer or improper name-title or other purported means of identification of myself, including any state-issued-associated social insurance numbers or taxpayer identification numbers, whether past, present or future, created for whatsoever purposes, that do have the presumed effect of superceding Yahweh's supreme (Common) law in any manner, and therefore by any means, do diminish, restrict or otherwise interfere with the gifts of my God, as any such actions would by definition, be de facto in defiance of Yahweh's supreme (Common) law and Treasonous to Queen and [claimed] Country.

I am and I do hereby confirm my Israelite-name-title :John-Henry: Smith, and that I have affixed my autograph along with the members of my household-family, who have each also affixed their respective autographs to this Common-Law-Truthful-Statement-Affirmation in the presence of those living Israelite-witnesses and ambassadors of the Messiah's Congregation referenced by their respective Israelite-name-titles and who have also affixed their autographs herein-below on the date first written above:

### **Posting Your "Private" Property:**

Many of our members have asked us questions about dealing with trespassing by uninvited guests, particularly "commercial" agents of the state. We have reviewed many manners of dealing with these situations and felt that if anything at all is going to be done, it should be done in the true spirit of Israelite faith. Hence we offer the following suggestion for those that have concerns in this area:

### **Greetings and Welcome:**

**By proceeding onto this property, the peaceful possession of which has been blessed unto me and my humble family by Yahweh, the one true Creator-God-Almighty (of the Natural-Israelite faith), you are confirming your fully responsible agreement to the supremacy of the laws of our God, and confirming your agreement to act in accordance to and in perfect harmony with His laws while you are on this property, including your agreement to accept any and all responsibilities and obligations related to His laws while you are on this property, according to His good and perfect will.**

**May the grace and peace of our God be with you.**

**His obedient servant and ambassador: John-Henry :Smith** (autograph of member)

1. The "sign" as set out above, is in truth a Godly invitation to enter into a Godly Agreement which is being offered for acceptance to any willing and able party.

2. "Consideration" has been offered in the form of your greeting and invitation to freely sojourn onto the property which you possess.

3. The Agreement has been presented with full disclosure.

4. The Agreement has been offered in your name as the offering/contracting party.

5. Acceptance is confirmed by action of invited party(s).

6. Acceptance also confirms willingness and able-ness, inasmuch as even in man's law maxims, it is stated: *"No man is ignorant of God's [Yahweh's] Law"*

### **Debt Elimination Programs - What to look for:**

NCOY does not offer any debt elimination related programs. NCOY has witnessed others that claim to have developed and perfected safe and effective mortgage and debt cancellation programs. Some claim to utilize systems that have been discharging debts for years with a 100% success rate and no failures. To date, no-one has produced any tangible evidence that these "programs" actually work, although we agree in principle with the legal and moral issues behind some of the concepts, and we have been able to help many individuals take steps to eliminate some of their own debts.

Many offer to help you to obtain spectacular gross awards for damages; the awards for damages that they might arrange for clients are appropriate. Debt lenders (banks) have NOTHING at risk when they make a "loan", due to their NON-DISCLOSED practice of creating "credit money" out of NOTHING, then "lending" it out, and collecting principal and interest payments from customers on the resulting fraudulent contract. These programs claim to handle ALL types of bank loans, including Mortgages, Credit Cards, Vehicle Loans, Student Loans, and others. The basic criterion is whether the source of the loan traces back to the central bank system, i.e. the Bank of Canada or Federal Reserve in the USA.

The services of these entities are available to clients WORLDWIDE. Those whose debts are from institutions in the USA and Canada may be processed a little more quickly and easily, but friends from other countries are apparently welcome to request help. The banking systems of most countries have similar legal roots and debt resolution remedies.

With proper programs for debt elimination there is:

- \* NO need to go to court;
- \* NO legal battle;
- \* NO placing one's home into a trust while its equity is hypothecated;

\* NO use of exotic financial instruments that may or may not work;

\* NO dependence on the success of a trading program to produce the payoff money;

\* NO uncertain or excessively long waiting period;

\* NO limit to the amount of debts one can have eliminated;

\* NO period of poor credit reports due to any actions of the program.

The various debt elimination programs are applicable to any bank "loan" that has been made by cooking up "bank currency" out of thin air for the purpose of fraudulently inducing the customer to make interest and principal payments when nothing was ever actually loaned. When the customer sweats for years to pay back the principal amount of the loan on top of the interest charges, the bank is required by central bank rules to throw the "repaid" principal into the dust bin (retire it from circulation) to avoid having that principal amount add to the currency in circulation, causing more inflation than is already caused by the creation of money out of nothing to suit the bank's preference for risk free, cost free income.

People who are wedded to the current system of doing business generally raise a societal ethics point that money was provided by the "lender" and paid for the real estate or other products and services, which the customer will get for free if the mortgage is cancelled. This is a valid point, but we have an equally valid response: Our country and in fact the whole world is currently being scammed in the most malicious possible manner by our system of bank lending based on creation of "credit money" for the sole purpose of lending it out; with banks then collecting interest with NOTHING at all at risk.

This system creates a backlog of un-payable interest which is the reason for our un-payable National Debts ( similarly un-payable national debts in almost every country out there, except China). The creation of "credit money" for the sole purpose of lending it out, results in huge un-payable debt because it is impossible to borrow the currency to pay the interest. This creates a chronic and spiraling currency shortage, no matter how much currency is created through borrowing.

We are speaking of currency here. No amount of creativity or productivity in an economy can create the needed additional currency in the

present system except through borrowing, and the gap between just enough currency available to repay principal and NO CURRENCY AT ALL to pay interest is NOT narrowed by any amount of borrowing stimulated by creativity or increased productivity, or increased effort of any kind.

What is right and wrong DOES matter in life: All the money in existence in our monetary systems has been borrowed at interest from a bank. When all currency in the system is borrowed at interest, there is NO MATHEMATICAL WAY to pay one penny of interest without pushing some people off the table via cancellation of their obligations to pay principal through bankruptcy, or through the kind of cancellation programs offered.

Reform must come from the side of dissatisfied customers, because the lenders have NO motivation to move away from their current position of power and influence. If people who favour the customer over the lender are able to use the law to stimulate change, any imbalance created by giving people their real estate for free will best correct itself through a change in banking laws and practice, NOT through perpetuation of the present system of GRAND THEFT of the entire wealth of society by the banking cartels.

Under the present system, someone HAS to get something for NOTHING. There is no other way. Either the bankers continue to get interest payments for NOTHING at risk, or customers get free real estate after "borrowing" money that was created out of NOTHING and having the "loan" either cancelled for fraud, or discharged in bankruptcy, or the lender gets the real estate from the customer for NOTHING, following a foreclosure on the loan that was created out of NOTHING. The answer is to stop basing bank lending on NOTHING.

### **Equity Recovery:**

After reading some or all of our Natural Commerce lessons, you may have concluded that in addition to the banking system being organized criminal activity at its highest form, you may also have been directly victimized by them.

One of the banks' most common methods of conducting their day to day thievery is simply to steal a nominal borrower's equity. Essentially this theft is accomplished by the banks' refusal and or inability to return a nominal borrower's original promissory note upon satisfaction of the alleged loan obligation. We

will not go into detail again here as to how they do this, rather we will offer a potential solution. You will find the details explained fully in other areas of our Natural Commerce section.

Imagine that on a previous date certain, a loan was taken out from a recognized financial institution by John Doe. Subsequently John Doe paid the loan obligation in full or retired the obligation in some proper manner. A problem arose when the bank was unable to return the original signed promissory note/obligation in consideration of this payment by John Doe.

The banking system, and in fact our entire financial system, private or public, is such that only "original" signed notes or obligations are enforceable (duplicates, certified copies, or normal copies are not enforceable in any court) and clearly only the return of the original signed promissory note in consideration of payment in full can be accepted as fully discharging the obligation and all potential or contingent liability associated with it.

The bank in question either sold or assigned the original note to a third party immediately after inception of the original loan as part of their normal banking practice, thus they were unwilling and or unable to return the original note which remains outstanding in the hands of others. Technically and legally this note is still enforceable in spite of having already been paid (see *Bills of Exchange Act*). The bank's presumption that their client, John Doe, would simply overlook this fact was erroneous and contrary to sound business notwithstanding that several tens of thousands of their lesser informed clients may follow such an ill-advised course of action on a day to day basis.

When the bank was legally noticed by John Doe that he was entitled to the return of his original note, or in the alternative, he was entitled to the financial benefits derived by the bank through the bank's sale and conversion of his note, the bank quietly acquiesced and contractually agreed that John Doe was entitled to the financial benefits derived by the bank through the bank's conversion of his note together with all subsequent interest and or capital profits earned by the bank on that conversion, simply because they were not able to return the note since they no longer possessed it (or in some cases endorsed it to themselves as *holder in due course*, as opposed to a third party). These issues are clearly

supported by the *Bank Act*, the *Bills of Exchange Act* and many other such provisions of law.

The note, which is legally the property of the borrower, in this case John Doe, although temporarily (during the term of the nominal loan) it is held by the bank/lender as collateral security (not as owner) for repayment of the obligation, was presumed by John Doe (and tacitly admitted to by the bank) to have been sold by the bank at a market discount of its face value, resulting in the net proceeds of the conversion being deemed as "capital" of the bank. The net price was then factored by the publicly advertised return on capital (offered to shareholders of the bank) from the inception of the loan (sale/conversion date) until the current date upon which the matter was brought to the bank's attention, resulting in a current value of the obligation in favor of John Doe.

The bank then agreed contractually to this, being its fully responsible bank obligation to hold this current value in an account on behalf of John Doe as opposed to continuing to operate under the erroneous presumption that this value belonged to them. In summary, the bank's original clandestine actions and their subsequent acknowledgement by way of contractual obligations in settlement thereof, result in John Doe holding a properly and legally perfected bank obligation in his favor and against the bank in question. It is *de facto* a "fully responsible bank obligation" or bank deposit in favor of the recovered note holder, John Doe, which is confirmed by the bank.

The bank agreed to John Doe's claim and they agreed to confirm John Doe's claim in consideration of John Doe not making any public outcry and not trying to enforce collection or payment of the recovered obligation. This means that although John Doe cannot literally spend his recovered note value, he can invest it (just like the bank had been doing) and have that investment capital confirmed as available and unencumbered for his investment purposes by the bank, and he can spend whatever earnings he may generate from that investment.

You might be surprised to learn that just about every prior loan you may have had and subsequently paid out, falls into the same category as John Doe's loan, insofar as you most likely never did receive the return of your original promissory note in its original form as you were entitled to. This means quite literally and simply that you now have a valid claim against those lending institutions for 100% of



the value of the original loan plus any and all interest paid, plus interest on that combined total from the date you paid it until the present date!

NCOY has witnessed dozens of people recover their equity in similar fashion as illustrated in the example of John Doe, and NCOY has witnessed the successful placement of some of these recovered notes into opportunities that generate significant income. You may review a brief explanation of a sample of the more common type of opportunities where such recovered notes are generally placed, by clicking here: "**Private Placement Trading**" ([www.naturalgod.com/PrivatePlacement.pdf](http://www.naturalgod.com/PrivatePlacement.pdf))

If you have an interest in NCOY helping you to recover equities that you may have lost to one or more banking institutions, or if you have any further questions or concerns, please feel free to **CONTACT US** at any time.

#### **Sample Notice for Initiating Equity Recovery**

NCOY is aware of literally dozens of methods tested over the past few years by many groups and organizations to "recover equity", many of which have failed, and some small number of which have succeeded. The common elements within either group are very few. In other words, there is no absolute or certain formula for achieving results when you are attempting to deal honorably with the notoriously dishonorable banking system.

The following sample Notice is representative of what NCOY feels is currently one of the best, most practical first steps in approaching this problem. It is only the first step and is certainly not meant to be construed as representing the entire process. The sample that is provided here is simply to illustrate the concept of obtaining tacit contractual consent as it relates to the first step to equity recovery, using the "bank's" own established protocols, and it should not be construed as anything beyond this first simple step in the process.

From: (Your printed salutation and mailing address)  
To: (Lender name and address here)  
Via: Registered Postal Delivery  
Postal Receipt Number: (enter Receipt number here)  
Date:  
Re: Notice of Private Contract #:(enter same postal Receipt number here); and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit) #:(enter same postal Receipt number here)

Greetings:

Please be advised that upon your receipt of this letter, this letter shall serve as an addendum to all prior agreements or contracts entered into between us including the intent of any prior written communications between us, and that collectively, this letter together with the said prior agreements, contracts and written communications shall form the essence of the above captioned Private Contract related to the above captioned Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit), a true copy of which is attached hereto for reference.

Please be advised that on the blank day of blank year, I did satisfy all of my financial obligations to you regarding your loan number:

\_\_\_\_\_. My records indicate that upon my satisfaction of the said financial obligations to you, I neglected to recover the original-ink-signed-promissory-note from you, which has been retained by you in your safe custodial possession on my behalf.

Therefore it is my humble request that within fifteen (15) calendar days of the date you receive this Notice, that you deliver to me by postal or courier service the said original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation in its original and unadulterated form, or in the alternative, your written confirmation of your agreement that you will continue to hold my promissory note or obligation in your custodial safekeeping on my behalf and on terms and conditions as specified in, or ancillary to the attached Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit).

Should you choose not to return the said original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation in its original and unadulterated form to me, or should you be unable or unwilling to return the said original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation in its original and unadulterated form to me, then for your convenience, confirmation of your agreement to this Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit), will be automatically accepted by me on any of the following basis:

i. You choose to respond in writing within the specified period, confirming your agreement to this Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit); or

ii. You choose not to respond in writing within the specified period, thereby offering your tacit consent and confirmation of your agreement to this

Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit); and

iii. Whether you consent to this Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit) by choosing to respond to this Notice in writing or not, you do hereby unconditionally and irrevocably appoint me as your fully authorized agent and representative for the purpose of affixing the acceptance date and endorsing your typewritten name and title as the “Issuer” on the original copy of the attached Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit).

Should you wish to declare that you do not agree to this Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit), then you must deliver by Certified Postal Service to me within fifteen (15) calendar days of the date you receive this Notice, your written declaration together with the return of my original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation in its original and unadulterated form.

Owing to the fact that there are no other lawful possibilities that you may offer that could support your decision to retain my original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation, or that would support a declaration that you disagree with this Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit) should you be unwilling or unable to return my original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation, any response which is not your confirmed agreement to this Notice that may be offered by you other than a response that includes the return of my original-ink-signed-promissory-note or obligation in its original and unadulterated form as specified herein, will be accepted by me as constituting your *de facto* agreement to this Private Contract and Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit) and as having been supplied by you for my informational purposes only.

---

Autograph: (your printed salutation here)

Obviously, you would need to prepare and issue a proper Custodial Safekeeping Receipt (or Certificate of Deposit) to accompany this form letter.

If you have an interest in NCOY helping you to recover equities that you may have lost to one or more banking institutions, or if you have any further questions or concerns, please feel free to **CONTACT US** at any time.

## **Natural Commerce 5<sup>th</sup> Edition Content:**

### **Introduction:**

The Natural Congregation of Yahweh has been continuously up-dating the pages of the Natural Commerce section of the web-site, in an effort to keep up with the ever-growing knowledge base that is available to our members willing to share with us. At the time of writing this introduction, the 7<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Edition of our book, "A New Mind!" was already available on-line with its all new and remarkable material contained Natural Commerce section on-line and in the Companion book, "Natural Commerce".

By popular demand of many of our members, this prior version of our Natural Commerce material, the "5th Edition", which includes virtually everything that we have ever published on these issues up to the point when we replaced it with the all new 7<sup>th</sup> Edition material, is now available once again.

Our members have indicated to us that to fully understand and appreciate the application and implications of the 7<sup>th</sup> Edition material is difficult for many, without having the prior, almost tutorial-like information of the 5<sup>th</sup> Edition material to draw from. Please be cautioned that this material has been left in it's original form and content notwithstanding that in some instances current knowledge may have surpassed the accuracy of certain portions of it. So, here it is, in an easy to read, down-loadable format, freely available once again! We hope you find it helpful on your journey toward truth!

Please note that this material was originally written while we were operating under the name of the "Natural Church of God", and retains all of the inherent grammar and name errors of that era. For example you may still find the words, God and Lord, where they should be replaced with Yahweh or Yah'shua, and the word *church* where it should be congregation, and the phrase "the Holy Spirit" where it should be "His Holy Spirit", and so on.

## **NATURAL COMMERCE - Monopoly!**

"Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's." (Matt. 22:21) Other passages in the Bible tell us that although we are to "be IN the world", we shall not "be OF the world". So how are we to conduct ourselves in this modern world such that we are not "of" the world and that we are able to render "unto God the things that are God's"? Well, we must first pay a lot of attention to what things are NATURAL, or God-given and what things are un-Natural, or man-made.

WHAT: 1. Not unlike a box containing a game of monopoly, our "system" of "commerce" is man-made. It is a "constructed", un-Natural device to facilitate our "exchange" of goods and services and comes with rules. When you fully understand these rules, and specifically how "YOU" can play within the prescribed rules of the game, then you can not only have a lot of fun playing monopoly, but you also have a chance at winning. Real life "commerce" is precisely the same.

2. Remember the monopoly game. If you were one of four players playing the game and you were the only one that did not fully understand the rules, do you honestly think you would have a fair chance at winning? Oh, and as to "fair", the "law" provides that pursuant to "law", ignorance is not an excuse, hence all is fair. Just like in monopoly, this same rule applies. If you do not exercise your "rights" pursuant to the rules to collect rent for example, then you are "deemed" to have "forfeited" them!

3. If you were one of the remaining three players that new the rules would you complain? Well, not if you wrote the rules too! Why not? Because you also know that you wrote the rule that provides that pursuant to these "un-Natural" or constructed rules, your just rights as a "PLAYER" are subjective, and totally your own personal responsibility. In other words, if you did not read the rules, then shame on you! IN MONOPOLY AND IN REAL LIFE COMMERCE, THE RULES ARE NOT SECRET, BUT THEY MAY OFTEN BE OBSCURE, OR UNKNOWN to participants!

4. When YOU play monopoly, one of the first things you do is to choose a "man"; a little object to pick up and place on your landing spaces as you "play". For some reason, it is always referred to as your "man". Your man, like the others, receives some currency to initiate the game. This "money" is placed

into "circulation" by the "bank". One of the REAL players (outside of the box) agrees to "act" the part of the "banker". All of the little "men", or players, pay into or receive money from the bank as the game proceeds.

5. Typically, when the four players finish the "game", one has won, two have done alright and one has lost. BUT, the actual game, the entire box is "owned" by someone. This "owner", this "principal" has every right to take the entire game and contents into his "private" possession. The prior "public" players have enjoyed only temporary rights to "use" the contents of the box while the game was being played. No matter how much "money" any of the "players", or even the "bank" may have "controlled" for the duration of the "game", the entire game, "money" and all, belongs to the REAL LIVE OWNER, NATURALLY!

WHY: 1. Step from the monopoly board to the "real", but un-Natural game of commerce. Its not much different, just bigger. We are all "public" players in the game of commerce. We are all entitled to enjoy the temporary rights to "use" the contents of the game; the money, the produce, etc. And this is all good.

2. "Commercial Contracts" are created every time we "engage" in commerce, according to its "rules". "Commerce", loosely defined for purposes of this essay, means almost any type of human "interaction", not merely those kinds of interaction that refer to "economic" commerce, although they too are included. To engage in commerce, simply means to "ask" or "answer" a question, to "present" or "return" a contract; to "offer" or to "accept" virtually anything. It may be termed the "verbal" or "physical" "EXCHANGE" of goods or services or "thoughts". Any such exchange, is a "Commercial Contract".

3. Another aspect of "commerce" that is fundamental to understanding OUR role in it, is that it is a "construction" that refers entirely to the "man-made", or un-Natural "side" of our intercourse. It is not what was made for us by God, rather, it is what we devised as a "tool" for ourselves to facilitate the "free" exchange of our efforts, or the "barter" of our "commercial" efforts; our "productivity". Conversely, the "Natural" side of our intercourse starts with "communication". Although we may contrive "what" we say, the "ability" to say it; to communicate, is Natural.

4. A further aspect of any "commercial transaction", is the prerequisite of "participation" of two or more "parties". A Natural party's "interest" in a commercial matter, is that party's "equity" in that matter. Commerce has been crafted such that measurable, or definable "economic equity" must be present, or deemed to be present within the "commercial transaction", without exception.

5. In order to have an "interest" in a matter, a "Natural" principal party with a conscience; with the requisite volition to "know" that they have an "interest" in equity is also required. The "players"; the little "men" in the game of monopoly, have no "equity", principally because they have no volition, or no way of knowing whether they have equity or not. Only the REAL men on the outside of the box know their temporary "interest" in the equity during the game, and only the OWNER of the box, has any real "equity".

6. "Resolution" of disputes in commerce, are administered by "courts". In the man-made, un-Natural system of commerce, its originators recognized the two separate and distinct aspects of commerce that might lead to a need for "resolution". Although commerce is designed to refer to all human intercourse, it does not serve to unilaterally "merge" our "Natural" intercourse with our "economic" intercourse, hence we have courts (and claims) of "Natural" equity and courts (and claims) of "un-Natural" law.

WHO: 1. It is vital that we appreciate "who" we are in terms of any Commercial Contract. We must always "act" in commerce, in such a way as to maintain our status as a Natural "principal party" with volition. Only Natural principal parties with conscience may conduct commerce (offer or accept) between one another, or on behalf of their corporate entity(s). All others are merely "witnesses" to the event, or vehicles of convenience, or non-participants.

2. As a Natural principal party with conscience, only we can have "interest" in a matter. The interest can be either "Natural" by its absolute Nature (a pound of gold, a cow, etc.), referring to "Natural" or "God-given law", or the interest can be "un-Natural" and economic referring to "verbal", or "civil law", wherein the equity is subjective.

3. Absolute, or "Natural" equity always precedes subjective, or "civil" equity in law. It does not supersede, it precedes. It comes first, meaning

that unless the "principals" with conscience and with knowledge of their "interest" have been first established, the less weightier matters of verbal law cannot be dealt with appropriately. After all, if the court did not have full understanding of "who" the principals were and what their "equity" claim was, and consequently, "who" had a "right" to be there, then any adjudication of the "law" would be merely a "guess", or possibly a "contrivance" based upon "assumption" or "presumption".

HOW: 1. Long ago, about the same time as our gold-backed money was replaced with human resource backed money, our "Natural" and "Common-Law" courts were merged into what is now referred to as one style of proceeding which may be conducted in either of our "Civil" or "Criminal" courts. Civil and Criminal courts are still bound to deal with matters of Natural equity and Civil law, but they have changed their obligation of "disclosure". Now, if you do not know of and exercise your own "right" to first have the court determine your Natural "principal" rights in the matter, you fall straight into "law" by default of process.

2. Your "lawyer" will not advise you because he CANNOT! He is a "law"yer, not an advisor as to Nature or as to your "principal" status. A lawyer by definition is an expert at understanding and manipulation of words. The "Natural rights" of a Natural, live principal party, are absolute by definition and are not subject to manipulation or interpretation. The judge is there to adjudicate the "commercial transaction", not to give advice so he also lets you "accept" their offer to be tried at "law", on the presumption that you have assumed the correctness of the principal roles of yourself and your "opponent". This presumption also embodies the further presumptions that you have either; "accepted" the "equity" and "right" of your opponent to be there as "principal" as well, or that you have "voluntarily" forfeited your Natural rights.

3. There are many ways to stay in the "Natural Rights" claim in equity as "principal party" process, and not fall victim to the "law". These all have the common element of "offer and acceptance". When this is understood and participation in court is limited to questions concerning matters of Natural "equity", you will never loose at law because the court will never be able to proceed from equity into matters of "law".

KNOWING: 1. "Money". It exists! It is very real and it is very valuable! Money used to be backed only by gold. Gold has a limited value in "utility". Now money is backed by the real live NATURAL people of a nation. I don't know about you, but I am priceless! Hence my value is infinitely greater than any quantity of gold. If you and I; we, are backing the money, it is now worth much more than when it was backed with mere gold. Otherwise why would the "banks" be so interested in "getting" so much of it from us?

2. "Public Man", or straw man or TIN (Tax payer Identification Number) man, are all names for the "un-Natural" corporate entity (with a registered name similar to our own name, although usually in all capitals) thoughtfully created for each of us by the government. Because we chose to "act" as a government, which collectively decided to "make" the un-Natural system of commerce, we also wisely chose to make an "un-Natural" "man", or corporate entity to conduct this commerce on our respective behalves. We even created rules that state only corporate entities can conduct commerce, and that an all capital letter name shall designate a corporate entity - OUR PERSONA!

3. Our government (us) also wisely appointed each of us living, Natural beings as trustees and beneficiaries for our own personal "straw men" entities. They just "forgot" to tell us about it! This means that not only are we responsible for the "public man" conducting commerce, we are also the "beneficiary" of all of its efforts (just like the little "men" in the monopoly game). We are the "principal" with the conscience and with the "equity". We OWN OUR PERSONA (the straw man corporate entity, which has a name very similar to ours, only written in all capital letters). Like monopoly, we OWN the whole "game" of "commerce", money and all! GOD GAVE US THIS LAND AND ITS RESOURCES FREE! There was no I.O.U. attached!

4. An important distinction between "private" and "public" is this: Only a live Natural man has "private" rights and God-given rights. A public persona (straw man) has public "obligations" in lieu of "rights". Live people may choose to operate "privately" and pursuant to God's laws, while public personas must operate "publicly", pursuant to commercial law.

5. "Public Debt", is a phrase that gets a lot of unjust attention. When the public debt is expressed in

dollars, and then as so many dollars per (public) "persona", it makes many Natural "people" feel hopeless because they mistakenly believe two things about it: first that "they" will never be able to "pay" such a debt, and second, that the debt is owed by them to some third party (banker).

6. Back to "money". It came into being because men recognized it was the most efficient method to keep track of commercial economic exchanges within our free barter system of "commerce". Men "created" it.

7. WE, under auspices of our then government, issued Federal Government Bonds, backed by the Natural "live people" (Human Resources); the cumulative "energy" or worth of all the people. These Bonds have tremendous REAL value in equity. We then put an "arbitrary" denominated value to the Bond and issued "currency" in these denominations. An equal amount of the smaller denominated currency notes and/or account credit balances on a dollar per dollar basis for the value of the Bond were issued. Hence the "dollars" have tremendous REAL value EQUAL to the BOND. If we say "money" has no value, then we are effectively saying that the Bond has no value and if the Bond has no value, then we as live human beings have no value. (Inflation is simply the "issuing" of more dollars without any corresponding increase in the Bond.)

8. An important aspect of money, is its "supply". Money, after being issued, or "credited" against the Bond is "loaned" into our system of commerce. ALL money, whether in cash form or account credit form, has EQUAL value and was "loaned" into circulation. Ostensibly, this "loaning" is to provide incentive for productivity. The more industrious persona would achieve a better "credit" rating against the Bond, because of his higher productivity, and the lazy man accordingly. "Supply" is arbitrarily set by us (our government) by guessing at the total productivity in a given year and making sure there is an amount of money available that would allow the "exchange" of that entire productivity, plus the exchange of all residual (non-consumed) productivity that we continue to enjoy. So far, in terms of how the system, or "game" of commerce was designed, these are all good and favourable methods.

9. A first fault in OUR system of commerce revolves around "interest". When all money required

to "function at cost" as related to productivity is required to be loaned into circulation, to facilitate the exchanges of that productivity, there is no source for the allowance of interest payments. More productivity is required to generate the issue of more money to pay the interest, but more money is also required to provide for the exchange of the increased productivity, which requires more interest and so on. This is the first major flaw in OUR current money supply system that we should have OUR government remedy.

10. The second "problem" with OUR system revolves around OUR own ignorance of "banking". We (our government) also wisely decided to have an independent "public agency", typically called the "bankers" agency set up to act as fiduciary repository for OUR "private" Bond and to issue OUR money and administer the loaning of OUR money into circulation. Clever bankers, believing that they could take advantage of OUR "ignorance" of the rules, have accepted this appointment, and abused it horrendously.

11. Remember where most Natural "people" mistakenly believe that THEY owe their respective portion of the National Debt to some banker? Well, they also believe that when their public man (persona) "borrows" money through the banking system, that "they" as the Natural man, owe it back to the "bank" that administered the loan. What they do not understand is that the bank has no "equity" in the loan, they are purely and simply the "administrator" of the account and therefore only entitled to normal account fees and charges.

12. The "interest" must return together with the principal, to the "equity provider", the OWNER of the Bond which backed the currency issue that was the substance of the loan. WE are the PRIVATE OWNERS of the Bond. We own the whole game! All interest and principal payments MUST come to us after deducting acceptable "administration" fees, otherwise the bank has committed theft/fraud by conversion of OUR equitable asset. We are the Human Resources of the Nation and we OWN the Natural Resources of the Nation, because God freely GAVE them to us!

SOLUTION: 1. Solution is easy. There is NO MONEY IN CIRCULATION THAT WAS NOT LOANED INTO IT. All money and account credit balances were loaned into existence. And the CREDITOR for ALL original loans, hence all

existing money and account credit balances, is you and I. Any challenge offered by the bank can be readily "accepted" by us. We have the only "equity" in the transaction, and they have none, because in any banking/loan transaction, the bank has ALWAYS loaned us access to OUR own money. Our "public man", or persona is the "borrower" and we, as the "private" Natural human beings are the CREDITORS behind the Bond.

2. Because it is "un-Natural" all commerce is conducted by equally un-Natural corporate personas, and it is conducted "publicly". Our public personas, under our trusteeship, operate "public" accounts administered by the bank. Because all loan proceeds and "repayments" of money or credit into the banking system from our "public man" are in truth supposed to go to OUR credit as the "private" Bond holder, (rather than being "scooped" in the middle by the bank) we can also operate an account at the bank on the "private" side. We simply instruct our bank to credit us "privately" with all "public deposits" (payable in "money" or on "acceptance" in kind) by our agreeing to "discharge" the bank's other customer, the "public commerce", of their pro rata liability to OUR private Bond.

3. Natural, "Live" men; sovereigns, children of God, do not "qualify" for "credit" at the "public" bank, because the public bank is designed to work only for "public men"; straw men or personas. Live men have "issued" (therefore they OWN) the credit (all money) to the public bank, and have "hired" the public bank as their "agents", merely to administer the subsequent "distribution" (via loaning) of their credit to the "public men", or personas; the "qualified" applicants. "Qualified" means what it says. Man-made "commerce" can only be conducted by "man made" corporate personas, like the little "men" in monopoly.

4. Remember this as well. You are YOUR persona's Trustee, responsible for its actions or lack thereof. You are its beneficiary too, responsible for its "productivity". If your straw man has a bad "credit rating", because of low productivity or because of not "honouring" the commitments YOU advised it to make, then there is no one, nor can there be anyone to blame but YOU!

5. The Natural Resources of the Nation were FREELY GIVEN to the live, Natural children of God. No man can justly take away what God has given! Your claim to what God has given YOU, is

just as Natural as a bird's right to migrate south for the winter. And ironically, no Court will oppose you on this issue, provided you can show them that you have FULL UNDERSTANDING, or "knowledge" of the matters.

GRACE: 1. As the principal party backing the Bond, we are private, we have the conscience, we hold the equity, we have the private rights. We are the Naturally privileged. We must be careful not to abuse this privilege.

2. What should we accept for value? Anything that has real, genuine and absolute equitable value, such as a cow, bar of gold, pound of chocolate, money, most goods and services, etc. When we properly accept these REAL things for VALUE and offset our liabilities with a claim against our exemption, we in fact are allowing the things themselves to reduce the public debt. Once we as the principal creditor, accept the item, we discharge the public liability to our Bond by the same amount. Everyone wins.

SUMMARY: Knowing some of the principles behind some of the rules has the potential to make the game of commerce a very enjoyable, fair and "equitable" game to play in.

WARNING: There are many ways to cross a mine field. Some of us have had experience or know of others who have "successfully" crossed the "mine field" of accepting for value against our private credit, or who have successfully crossed the "mine field" of the courts using various "procedures". These "successes" may be attributed to "luck" or simply speaking, they have been "accidents". These accidents have been well reported, rehearsed, and in some cases repeated successfully, but they are still accidental successes, in that their beneficiaries have no real idea of "why" they were successful. A much safer way to get across the mine field is to know precisely where all of the mines are, rather than simply a "safe" trail. You can fall or be pushed off of, or step out of a safe trail, but you cannot fall off of SOLID GROUND. Knowing WHY the system works the way it does, or metaphorically speaking, 'knowing WHERE all of the mines are', is your "safety" net to implementing HOW the system can work FOR YOU. If you are not entirely certain that you fully understand the system, then by no means should you endeavor to "practice" any of the matters set forth in these lessons.

### **False National Debts:**

We must understand that our Nations purport that "we" have these huge "National Debts". This is true, insofar as the "Debts" actually existing on the books. But they are part of a REAL, but man-made construct called "fiscal policy". Thus, they are manufactured; they are fictional entries, designed solely to accommodate our REAL dual entry book-keeping systems. A dual entry accounting system is designed to end up with a "zero" balance between outstanding credit and issued Debt. The Debt is issued in the form of our currency; hence it is correctly termed "Debt money".

This paper Debt money does indeed have value equal to its off-setting "credit", which is the National Debt it was issued against. The "value" is established by the actual productivity related to each dollar amount of Debt that has been "paid" for by a borrower/citizen/owner of the National Debt, from the fruits of his labors (that is why when it is paid for by the borrower, it belongs to the borrower). In short, this National Debt/Credit is owed to us, there is no real or mythical "lender" aside from us.

We authorize the increase in the National Debt that is payable to ourselves, in two ways. Either by the government directly increasing it by using it to purchase items for and on behalf of the/our government, or by our borrowing more Debt money into private circulation (which is the only way money can come into circulation). Since all of the Debt money in circulation was/is REAL; not created by fiat as some unwitting peoples will purport, and was issued against a REAL, but fictitious book-keeping entry called our Savings Account Credit/National Debt, or sometimes, the "Treasury Account", we are the only "lender" hence the only party(s) entitled to collect the Credit. (Fiat money, or truly fiction money; value-less paper money only exists in the Monopoly game, not in our real game of commerce. Fiat or Monopoly money is value-equal to the pretense that "credit" money has more value than debt money. This is preposterous in that "credit" by definition means a "fiction book-keeping entry", whereas "debt" is equal to income/value-equal production and is even "booked" that way. Ask any accountant.)

The primary reason the National Debt is so large and growing so fast, is because we are a very productive nation that causes the issue and payment of a lot of product-value-equal Debt money, but we

keep forgetting to claim our Credit that is owed to us. So this is the long version of the two ways in which the National Debt can be increased.

There is only one way in which the National Debt can be decreased. That is by off-setting our tax liability that we owe to the government, with the National Debt CREDIT that they owe to us. It is financially superior to both the government and to us, to off-set our tax liability by reducing the Credit, than it is by trying to pay cash, because you CANNOT reduce a REAL fiction entry with REAL genuine dollars!

In other words, if I have a pile of real dollars over here that I call "Debt Money" that amounts to 100Million, and I create a real, but fictional "Credit" entry of 100Million in order to balance my books to zero, I don't really have "negative money", or something in a pile that is capable of "balancing" the books. But I do have a REAL ENTRY that is a pretense; an entry that I have made up so I can now pretend to have a zero "balance". In other words, there is not any "money" in the Treasury Account, nor is there any "non-money" in it! The only "thing" in it is a book-keeping entry equal to the total amount of real money that has been issued and loaned into the private market plus whatever amount the government has spent to operate itself.

This "Entry" that is in the Treasury Account is denominated in "dollars" for record keeping purposes only. Hence this entry that is also REAL, in the sense that it REALLY is in the books, and it really is equal to the amount of dollars we have guaranteed upon issue (and hence are OWED to us), is to our CREDIT. So when we owe taxes to the government, we simply authorize them to REDUCE the amount of our CREDIT they owe us, by whatever amount they claim we owe them and call it a deal. This way the National Debt actually gets reduced.

The other way; paying by cash, requires by definition, more cash to be borrowed into circulation, ergo more National Debt every time you try to pay it with cash. Banks and a few large corporations and even fewer powerful individuals /lawyers/ judges/ politicians, and even fewer still, regular people like you and I actually know this and operate accordingly. Your tax return is designed to de facto act as a Bill of Exchange pursuant to the Act, entitling you to exchange your tax obligation for their National Debt/Credit obligation to you.



Any allegations from CCRA or Internal Revenue in opposition to such a filing can be immediately shut down by a conditional acceptance upon proof by presentation of the fellow that allegedly loaned the government the money equal to the National Debt. If they can produce him then you will have to pay. But it is unlikely that they can produce someone that can prove he had the \$3.2 Trillion Canadian dollars to loan us in Canada for example, and even more unlikely that they can create any plausible reasons why this extremely wealthy and very generous individual has NEVER taken a single payment of principal and or interest since his first advance to us! If you do it properly pursuant to the Act, like the banks do for example, you will not be challenged.

And by the way, it should also be clear that the ill-advised do-gooders that go around telling people how to "rightfully" access "their" Treasury Account balances by "claiming their exemption at the point of sale" are full of crap. If you do what they purport, which in part is to cause a draft/Bill of Exchange to be "cleared" (because you may know how) against the Treasury Account, you have just fraudulently converted the Nation's (everyone else's) Credit into yours. Only the government has authorization to purchase things on this "Credit" account that has no real money in it. You and I do not have this authorization to purchase things or "claim our exemption at point of sale", but we do have the authority to offset our tax liability against this account "Credit" that is owed to us.

### **WHO REALLY OWNS REAL ESTATE?**

Ever heard the expression, "possession is nine-tenths of the law"? Well for centuries that was absolutely true, and in many places it still holds some meaning. Remember our history lessons, when some explorer reached the shores of a new land he would simply plant his king's flag on the land and declare it to be the property of the king from that day forward, regardless of who might have been living there first. Of course, many battles were fought in many lands around the world to enforce those declarations, which effectively proved that whoever was the biggest bully, was the owner.

I am happy to be living in Canada but I am dubious about whether I fully support how it came to be the Queen's property. If asked am I proud to be a Canadian land-owner, I would say yes, and by

extension I would be saying many other things. The land I own was taken by force, and by continuing to act like that was perfectly justified, I and all other Canadians are silently stating that it must still be justified. So, like in times of old, the biggest bully might end up owning the most land!

Sometimes the biggest bully may don very crafty disguises! It might not only be the right of might that wins in a bullying contest, but sometimes the deceit of the trickster can be just as effective.

In North America, and many other places in the world, you do not actually own what you think you do. This includes your real property - your home. Oh you might have hired the best lawyer and you might have been told that you have "clear title" to your property, but you don't - really really! How this happens is most amazing. It all has to do with an organised crime syndicate of bankers and mortgage companies, land titles and lawyers! Sounds far fetched I know, but believe me you do not own your property in spite of what you may think!

Clever bankers working in concert with very crafty lawyers have literally stolen all of the real property titles in Canada and United States. With a few very rare exceptions such as holders of original Land Patents in the U.S. and holders of original Crown Land Grants in Canada, they have taken it all. Even the Natives have been duped from most of their Reservation properties! Every Reservation that has been pledged as Mortgage security, even if that Mortgage has been subsequently discharged, has been lost to the scheming bankers.

Remember many years ago, possibly talking with older member of the family or community and hearing them speak of taking great care to place the actual title of their property in some safe place? Ever wonder why no-one speaks of this need any longer? Well, its because no-one has the need any longer! Ever wonder why suddenly it became the norm to have the Land Titles Office (in Canada) hold all of the original titles while the "owners" would only get a Certificate, or Abstract of title?

Several decades ago, the wording of ALL mortgage documents was deliberately changed to include two clauses, something along the following. Clause Number 1: "I/we Mortgagee, hereby sell, convey, transfer, assign and devise all rights, title and interests to the property (legally described) unto the Mortgagor (lender), in perpetuity". And Clause Number 2: "The Mortgagor (Lender) agrees that

upon Mortgagee making all payments and obligations due to the Mortgagor hereunder during the term hereof, it shall discharge this Mortgage (its lien) from the subject property". Notice that Clause Number 1 transfers all right "TITLE" and interest to the bank in perpetuity. Notice Clause Number 2 says only that the bank agrees simply to discharge their mortgage, and not that they will return the title!

And from the first time any Crown Land in Canada was mortgaged under such terms, the bank(s) have indeed kept the title to the property in their name! As alleged "owner" all you got was a letter from Land Titles, confirming that there were no liens on the title other than what you agreed to. You were never told you were the actual Owner of the property or given the actual Title to prove it, you were just told that there were no liens on it and that you were registered "AS" the owner, the truthful meaning of the phrase being "as the owner IS ALSO" - the bank.

You were also told that in this modern age it would be much safer to have the official Land Titles Office hold the title in safekeeping and that you should simply "trust" them. The reality is ever since the property you think you now own was put up as mortgage security that very first time after the banks started using this new wording, title to that property has remained in the name of that first mortgage lender, and you and all of the others since were tenants! Worse than this, every time anyone has mortgaged that property after the very first time, the banks have gained all of the interest and principal for property that they already stole!

Now you can go through a process to have the Crown Land Grant status of your property confirmed and brought current, effectively providing you with the actual (allodial) Title to your property, which you should keep under lock and key in some place much safer than Land Titles, but what lawyer has ever advised you about this?

In the U.S. a similar process is available to bring the original Land Patent current, which provides you the same results. So now instead of a Title Company holding the title, you would hold it. Oh, and no wonder Title Insurance companies can offer such title insurance coverage - they hold the real title! They always go through a great process to let you know the precise "history" of the parcel of land, but they never take you right back to the Land Patent or suggest that you should hold your own title as evidenced in that Land Patent, unless you demand it!

An interesting advantage of having your Crown Grant or Land Patent brought current and possessing your own title, is that no-one may register any lien against it without your cooperation, because you "hold" it literally.

What we need to do is to stop acting like the banks are justified in this thievery too. So long as we continue to behave like it is just fine to be robbed, they will continue to rob us. All we have to do to stop the robbery is to simply start acting like we know the difference. Theft from their point of view is relatively simple, especially when we all continue to act like the stupid victims they have made us out to be. By the millions, Canadians willingly pay these notorious thieves their hard earned, very valuable money - the fruits of their labours; their productivity every single day of the year! Soon we will have GIVEN our entire heritage away to these robber barons!

#### **Addendum: (April, 2003)**

"The earth is the Lord's, and all its fullness" (Psalms 24:1). That fairly well sums up who really owns things. Perhaps God's other remark "The land shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine; for you are strangers and sojourners with Me" (Lev. 25:23), also adds some insight into the Messiah's later statement regarding His own living accommodation, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head" (Matt. 8:20). And we suspect that all of these plus many other similarly themed Bible verses are what prompted the Messiah's disciples and the apostles to report "neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own" (Acts 4:32-35).

We may possess things, but we may never truly own things, as the entire "earth is the Lord's, and all its fullness". We believe that it would be commendable for everyone to give thanks to God for their peaceful possession of those things that they have need of. "Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through the Messiah Jesus" (Phil. 4:6,7).

Do not become entangled in the things "of the world" such as prideful "ownership". Be content with God's gift of simple possession for your times of need. There is a Godly purpose to our faithful acceptance that God will provide for possessions that will fulfil our needs without the necessity to selfishly

"own" them. This peace of God may well be something that "surpasses all [human - temporal] understanding".

Remember the Commandment of God regarding ownership, "Thou shall not covet", but rather be content with what God has blessed you with. We are living in the world that God confirms is under Satan's temporary rule. Satan's man-made system of commerce including its temporal provisions for land ownership, is a far cry from being perfect. God knows this and He knows your needs.

"Let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing" (James 1:4).

Ask in faith, and you shall receive! But remember that it is God that you are to ask of!

#### **Addendum: Land Ownership:**

In the strict sense, we do not have or own any land save that which we have been blessed possession of by our Father. The land that we enjoy possession of is "owned" pursuant to man's laws by a corporation (legal person, corporate persona, straw man) and the corporation is in turn entrusted to us (Natural living man) as its trustee.

It may appear at times from our various writings in support of different ideas and concepts regarding man-made commerce, that we are "anti-establishment", which to the degree that being so is in harmony with God, we are. But we do not allow these things to blind us to the reality that this earth and all its fullness has been given into the hands of men! The earth is the Lord's and all its fullness, but indeed, Ps 115:16 says: "The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men."

We are unfortunately bound by men's rule even on God's earth, whether we like it or not. That is why we are told to obey every ordinance of man, particularly those ordinances that allow us to enjoy what man has determined to be "privileges" such as "owning" or "renting" land.

I know the Bible says that land shall not be sold forever, but that is just another example of God's laws that are simply not obeyed by mainstream "disobedient" man. In this regard, even though man is definitely "wrong", we are nonetheless instructed to "let yourselves be defrauded" (1 Co.6:7). You cannot "let yourself be defrauded" if you are challenging everything that is fraudulent! So the land that the

state perceives us to "own", is registered in a corporate identity which they also recognize.

So the really important issue of land ownership and how that plays into Godly obedience is not unlike most issues of commerce and how they relate to Scripture. To totally maintain God's perfect laws as He has perfectly set them out, one would of necessity have to totally disobey every ordinance of man. Hence God provides a temporary compromise during this lifetime that we experience under man's rule. That compromise is exemplified in the manner by which Paul acknowledges having lived in a "rented" house, and the Messiah acknowledged paying taxes and His bogus trial at the hands of "man" and man's inferior "law". No authority exists that does not come from God, even the authority of "man", hence God expects us to obey every one of Man's ordinances, because indirectly, they emanate from Him!

This obviously does not include any of man's ordinances that are in direct contradiction to any of God's commandments. For example, man says that Sunday is the "Lord's Day", so keeping Sunday as a holiday does not interfere with maintaining the true Sabbath on Saturday as a Holy Day. Nor does paying rent in the form of artificial money interfere with possession of land. Nor does the payment of taxes cause you to violate any of God's commands. In other words, you do not have to kill someone, or commit adultery or steal from someone to pay taxes, pay rent, or otherwise "let" man be deceived by any of his own means.

Likewise, you cannot control that which another man thinks. Hence even if you discriminate with regard to payment of taxes, trying for example, only to pay the mandatory as opposed to the voluntary, etc., you are really not changing anything. The ungodly tax collector will use all taxes to support his ungodly schemes regardless of whether or not those taxes were voluntary, obligatory, direct or indirect, so in the strict sense, if you pay any taxes at all, you are in league with the "common purse of the ungodly", just like the Messiah and Peter were, and even as Paul was by paying rent to a landlord that undoubtedly paid taxes from the rent money. In other words, do not worry, rather let yourself be defrauded, and be thankful that at least YOU know the difference!

The only way to not be in the common purse with the ungodly is to not spend ANY of Caesar's money on anything, or to pay any of it to anyone that

could directly or indirectly use that money to support any of Caesar's schemes, which means total abstinence from commerce, which is NOT what God has decreed by the examples of the Messiah or the Apostles which are confirmed in His statement, "obey every ordinance of man". Remember that He said "obey", He did not say "enjoy" nor did He say "agree in your heart".

If you are truly concerned about how you should "own" land, or if you are truly concerned about how you should obey God, we will state that you are truly concerned about two quite different things. We will not presume to give "advice" on land ownership. We will explain to the best of our abilities as many things as we can related to "man's" ordinances, so that you might find it a little easier to sift through some of them to see if one is more preferable to you than the other, but you will in any event, have to choose obedience to one or more of man's ordinances to deal with the issue of "land ownership".

On the other issue of obeying God, that should be self-evident, but even this has been clouded by man's persistent interference with his own traditions. For example, in order to facilitate your Godly possession of land, you must obey one or more of man's ungodly ordinances. Not so with man's "traditions". The Saturday verses Sunday "tradition" for example, or the false Christmas or Easter "traditions" which man does not obligate you to keep, but if you do keep them you are disobeying God's ordinances in many ways.

First by keeping the pagan traditions, second by not keeping the God ordained festivals, and third by not honouring a host of God's ordinances such as His direct command not to keep a "Christmas tree" as set out in Jeremiah 10: 2-5: "Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; For the customs of the people are futile; For one cuts a tree from the forest...they decorate it with silver and gold; they fasten it...so that it will not topple".

We do not know everyone's potential rationale for being concerned about all of these issues surrounding commerce, which we are happy to answer to the best of our ability, but we suspect that it may be wise for many to spend a little more time understanding God's ordinances that they can obey without any conflict from man, as opposed to concerning yourself with challenging man's

ordinances that you must obey because God has instructed thus.

### **Anarchists?**

I hear a lot of rumbling and grumbling about court procedures, language procedures, knowing how to assert who you are, and other such issues all ostensibly aimed at "getting" back something or "taking" back something or teaching "them" a lesson about "our" rights. And although I have asked many times through all of the so-called expert sources that have been brought to my attention, never has anyone offered any type of proof that any of these "challenges" have accomplished anything! Lots of speculation, lots of double talk and lots of evidence that most people trying to implement these things, are very sincere about them, but very uninformed and very frustrated. These truth seekers are the "good guys"!

I also hear a lot of rumbling and grumbling about the infamous "them", or "they". Boy, whoever "they" are, are certainly going to be in a lot of deep doo doo when these complainers ever figure something out! "They" have done so many just despicable things! Apparently they have stolen our property, stolen our money (which may or may not exist - or which may or may not have value), bastardised our education, invaded our privacy, usurped our rights and on and on it goes! Basically, they are the "bad guys"!

Or are they? Perhaps they are not really so bad, but rather they are simply clever opportunists, and the good guys are very easily duped! Could it be? Remember the monopoly game from lesson 101? If you were invited to play and you did not know the rules and played anyway, then "shame on you"! That is how the rules have been written, both in the game of monopoly and in the real life game of commerce. The bad guys know this, because they wrote most of the rules! The bad guys even admit to that!

The bad guys do think the good guys are quite stupid though. They have even written many stories about it in the form of popular fairy tales such as Snow White and the Seven Dwarves and the Wizard of Oz, and they admit this too. They have even written and published for everyone's benefit, their very own Manifesto, setting forth their entire plan so that no-one could ever say they had not been fully informed. But yet the good guys are running

around continually claiming to be in contracts without full disclosure! What a paradox!

The Illuminati Protocol, purportedly written several centuries ago, freely available to everyone, openly sets out all of the detail of precisely what is going on in our nations today. Who the bad guys are, who the good guys are, how the bad guys would abuse the good guy's rights, steal his property, de-learn (educate) him, steal his labour/productivity, bankrupt his country(s), manipulate him into admiralty law, lead him into asking for one-world systems, and generally usurp all of his rights. Why? Because they could! Because they believed wholeheartedly that the good guys were so stupid, that even if they came right out and explained it all to them, left it lying there right in front of them for review, that they would still not figure it out! And you know, as amazing as it sounds, they were right!

You see, the bad guys don't have to be unusually brilliant to know this. Because the good guys are so predictable! Good guys and bad guys alike know that if you play the game of monopoly without understanding the rules, you will lose. That's not rocket science! Well, in real life commerce it's also not rocket science to appreciate that precisely the same rules apply!

All this crap about knowing "who" you are is nothing but crap to the bad guys! They love it when most of the good guys are confused about this very basic issue, because it is another of their predicted behaviours! And let's face it, if you don't know something as simple as whom you are, that's really quite embarrassingly bad! There are only two possibilities of who you might "think" you are, and really only one possibility of which you really are, and even then most of the good guys are still confused!

So, the good guys, the confused majority, seem to have a passion for the "contest"! They want to "fight" the "system" at every opportunity. But let's go back to the monopoly game. If you did not know the rules and you were losing, would "fighting" or challenging the rules help you? Perhaps not as much as simply getting familiar with the rules! There is no rule in monopoly that prohibits you from asking questions about the rules and taking time to study them. The same applies to real life commerce.

So, you think the rules have been deliberately crafted to be confusing and too difficult for the average man to understand? That is also very

predictable behaviour that is not at all truthful. The basic rules are very simple, very straightforward and very easy to apply, even for the stupid good guys! The Illuminati, very generously state in their operating Manifesto, that all you good guys have to do is "ASK" and you will be informed or remedied for anything that you may have been damaged through your own ignorance! You don't need to fight or challenge them on the system! And you don't need to accuse them of controlling you through "their" system. It's just as much yours as theirs! In fact they have obtained your ignorant blessing for every step of the system YOU are involved in!

Do you really need to ask anyone "who you are"? At the core of it, don't we all inherently know we are a live man with God-given rights to air to breathe, water to drink, land to sustain ourselves and so on? Of course we do! Just because someone suggests that YOUR government may have incorporated a persona with a name similar to yours, should you then be confused as to whom you are? Not unless like the Illuminati believe, you cannot think!

Do we really think we need to "force" OUR government or courts to acknowledge our "rights"? Just because some truth seeking anarchists suggest you do does not make it so. Try asking! That's right, simply ask! When you read "their" Manifesto, they state quite simply that they will not refuse anyone that ASKS about the rules! So, tell them (as amazing as it might sound) that yes, you do know who you are, and yes you are reserving your rights based upon who you are.

Ask them to explain from OUR current rules of admiralty law how you wish to preserve your rights pursuant to the original rules of Common Law. It's that simple. Look it up. In admiralty law books, it's clearly stated that if you consistently use "Without Prejudice, UCC 1-207" in connection with your signature, you are saying: "I reserve my right not to be compelled to perform under any contract or commercial agreement that I did not enter knowingly, voluntarily and intentionally. And furthermore, I do not accept the liability of the compelled benefit of any unrevealed contract or commercial agreement, which are my rights pursuant to Common Law". And guess what? If you sign your traffic ticket this way, your admiralty Judge will ask you to explain why you did it, and when you state the above, he will simply say, "Thank you, you are free to go!"

Also there are a lot of complainers about the tax systems “they” have “forced” upon us. Well, again those taxes are stated to be voluntary, and stated to be only for the persona you know you are not. The minute you get a Notice of Deficiency from the IRS, a letter for Failing to File your CCRA returns, you simply return it immediately with a letter that says: "The presentment above is dishonored. I, (your name), have reserved all of my rights under the Uniform Commercial Code Section 1-207." You will be surprisingly amazed to learn that the next response you will get from them is a simple explanation of how they are sorry to have mistaken your position! “They” will immediately withdraw their own action! Oh, and for goodness sake, do not “accept for value” any such demand - this will only result in a contest!

Want your Title to your property back in your own hands? Well, the reason you don’t have it is simply because you or your predecessor(s) were stupid enough to sign a mortgage contract that GAVE it away permanently, with no request built into that mortgage contract to have it delivered back! No-one has ever said you can’t have it back! You just haven’t asked! The present admiralty rules on this are simple. You sign a contract that gives it away but upon termination only requires the mortgage company to release its security, well then guess what? They are not going to give it back to you if all you asked for was to have them release their security interest. Why do they keep it? Because they can! But only until you stop acting like it is perfectly fine and ask for it back!

So stop all of this “fighting” with these so-called bad guys and accept the one thing that will really make a difference. You have been duped because you were willing to play the game before you understood the rules. And you know what? If you were playing monopoly, and you knew the rules and the man you were playing with did not, even though you adamantly warned that man about it, you might just feel like you had an advantage, and you might just take it! “THEY” did! So shame on you, not them!

### **Natural Purpose for Man!**

Remember: “Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and unto God the things that are God’s.” (Matt. 22:21) Other passages in the Bible tell us that although we are to “be IN the world”, we shall not “be OF the world”. So how are we to conduct ourselves in this modern world such that we are not “of” the world and that we are able to render “unto God the things that are God’s”? Well, we must first pay a lot of attention to what things are NATURAL, or God-given and what things are un-Natural, or man-made.

Well, well. We’ve been through a lot since then! We’ve discussed the natural things of God - the real live man that you are as opposed to a corporate persona. We’ve discussed paper and gold and realised that neither has any value, but that a money system backed by the productivity of the real people would have real value. We’ve discussed court processes, corruption in business and banking, real estate ownership, asking for what is ours instead of fighting for it, and much more. But we’ve deliberately not discussed the most important aspect of our Natural life - its purpose!

Is not the most important purpose in your life now, that of preparing for the life to come? I know mine is! How do we prepare? I suspect we stop being concerned with material things, with what “they” are doing wrong, and with “who” they are, and with “how” we have been manipulated. And I suspect we start dealing with what can we learn from all of this!

Let’s play out another game of monopoly as an example. Suppose you were playing the game and you landed on Park Place that was owned by another player. And suppose that player didn’t notice you land on his property and so he forgot to collect his rent. Would you remind him of his oversight before taking your next turn or would you follow the rules, and take your turn before he noticed, thereby saving yourself the expense of the rent? Most people admit they would follow the rules. Now reverse the position. Suppose it was you that owned Park Place and your opponent landed on it but you failed to notice until after he moved and you therefore lost your opportunity to collect the rent. If you asked the other player after he had already moved, to then pay you, do you think he would? If he refused, do you think you should then challenge the rules, or accept your loss? Funny, but most people say they should accept the loss.

That begs the question, “Why do these same people feel like the rules do not apply in real life commerce”? When those dastardly people that are often referred to as “they”, follow the rules to the letter, and you subsequently are entrapped into paying a fine, or your taxes, or having your property title in question, do you accept what has happened or do you challenge it? If that same group of “they” made some oversight and forgot to enforce or collect on their fine or their taxes or mistakenly gave you title to your property without you having to ask for it, would you complain and bring it to their attention and pay or give it back to them? I doubt it!

What would you do when confronted by an unjust judge and were wrongly convicted, or by a corrupt politician and were misled, or by a lender that practised illegal business dealings and were defrauded? Would you try everything you could to get them to change their ways? Would you challenge them? Would you complain and tell everyone you knew about your mishap(s)? Or would you turn the other cheek?

Oh I don’t mean roll over and give up! I mean would you choose to loose, by fighting over the issues, or would you choose to win, by accepting that these issues; these examples of dishonourable behaviour, are theirs not yours? How do you address the simple command of “agree with your adversary quickly”? Or do you set the true meaning of this command aside so that in this lifetime you can “claim your rights and get what you deserve”? Well, as the Messiah would say, “Assuredly, you have your reward!”

Are not the threats of the unjust judge, the corrupt politician or the crooked businessman just examples of other opportunities for you to exercise your good judgement; for you to learn and grow in grace and in character? Or are you already perfected? Perhaps the way you respond to these situations is a measure of how you are developing your character; of how you are preparing for the life to come. Do you really believe that fighting to be “of” these worldly things now, is going to help you in the life to come? Could you accept that your command to be “in” the world and not “of” the world is rooted in the premise that you allow yourself to “accept” these things, to forgive the transgressors, and learn from them?

Paul states that “for a great and effective door has opened to me, and there are many adversaries” (1 Cor.16:9). If there are many adversaries and we are to

settle with our adversaries quickly, then we need to know how and why to do this! We need to know that it is the “peace of God, which surpasses all understanding” and that “He, Himself is our peace”. We really need to know why Paul thought that opening the door to a great many adversaries was indeed a great and effective opportunity for him! Would you consider it an opportunity? If so, for what?

So how do we attain this peace the Messiah speaks of? How do we truly win? First we accept that there are many adversaries and adversarial matters. Second we forgive those that are the adversaries or perpetrators of these offences; the transgressors. And third, we thank God for His peace and for gifting us with this understanding! Simply put, we follow the Messiah’s example! When the Messiah was being crucified, He did not challenge the officers, in fact he accepted that they were in an adversarial position, and He asked His Father to forgive them, “for they knew not what they do”!

“Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by good conduct [not by accusations or challenges] that his work is done in the meekness of wisdom. But if you have bitter envy and self-seeking in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth. This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic. For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing will be there. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then PEACEABLE, gentle, WILLING TO YIELD, FULL OF MERCY and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who bring peace. Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. YET YOU DO NOT HAVE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK. You ask and you do not receive because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures...Do you not know that friendship with the world [covetousness, demanding rights of man’s law, etc.] is enmity with God?...Therefore He says: “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble”. Therefore submit to God...Humble yourself in the sight of God and He will lift you up...Do not speak evil of one another...he who speaks evil...and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law and judges the

law...There is only one Lawgiver, who is able to save and destroy. Who are you to judge another?...Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you!" (James)

I suspect that there are indeed a great many people out there ("they") that are conducting themselves in a very dishonourable fashion; the transgressors. "They" are the very rich, the very powerful and the very unscrupulous. But is it your job to challenge them or to correct them? Or is it your job to forgive them? Do you want to win in this life only to lose in the life to come? Or are you willing to "lay aside all malice, all guile, hypocrisy, envy, and all evil speaking"? (1 Peter) Well then, "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake...for this is the will of God" (1 Peter). "Always strive to have a good conscience without offence toward God and men" (Acts). "Purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God" (Hebrews).

Evil people are cowards by nature. Ever notice how the true "they" always hide behind the "legal" system? Well God says that the "wicked flee when no one pursues"! (Proverbs), and He also goes on to say that "the righteous are bold as a lion", and that "evil men do not understand justice, but those who seek the Lord UNDERSTAND ALL". Yes it requires AN UNDERSTANDING OF God's Nature and it requires one to be very bold in order to trust in God. But that is the true winning formula. All that is required to win in this lifetime is an absolute faith that God will do the judging, that God will do the punishing, and that God will reward those that believe it with His most precious promises of things far greater in the life to come, than anything we might have had taken from us in this lifetime!

Take careful aim at where you are going, and maybe, just maybe, you might want to adjust your sights a little before you set off on your next challenge! Natural Godly Faith is the sole requisite to natural peace, security and happiness in this life and the life to come! For God's sake and yours, be a long term winner!

### U.C.C. & Notices:

U.C.C. rules do not apply in Canada or other Common-Wealth countries. But the same principals do. Remember where we stated as follows in the underlined paragraphs: "When you say or write: 'Without Prejudice, UCC 1-207' in connection with your signature, you are saying: 'I reserve my right not to be compelled to perform under any contract or commercial agreement that I did not enter knowingly, voluntarily and intentionally. And furthermore, I do not accept the liability of the compelled benefit of any unrevealed contract or commercial agreement, which are my rights pursuant to Common Law'. And guess what? If you sign your traffic ticket this way, your admiralty Judge will ask you to explain why you did it, and when you state the above, he will simply say, 'Thank you, you are free to go!'"

Also there are a lot of complainers about the tax systems "they" have "forced" upon us. Well, again those taxes are stated to be voluntary, and stated to be only for the persona you know you are not. The minute you get a Notice of Deficiency from the IRS, a letter for Failing to File your CCRA returns, you simply return it immediately with a letter that says: "The presentment above is dishonored. I, (your name), have reserved all of my rights under the Uniform Commercial Code Section 1-207." You will be surprisingly amazed to learn that the next response you will get from them is a simple explanation of how they are sorry to have mistaken your position! "They" will immediately withdraw their own action! Oh, and for goodness sake, do not "accept for value" any such demand - this will only result in a contest!

The above underlined procedures are definitely only what will work in the United States. If you want to accomplish the same thing in Canada, you simply have to understand "what procedure" the use of "Without Prejudice U.C.C. 1-207" is accomplishing and then translate that into Canadian Statutory Law Procedures. Canadian (or Provincial) Statutory Law is our equivalent of U.S. Uniform Commercial Code Law. The PROCEDURE accomplished by the use of the without prejudice wording, is simple - it is defined as "evidence of Notice". You must provide "someone" with "evidence" of "Notice" that you are reserving your "Common Law rights".

Ask any Canadian lawyer how our system works and he will purport that our Statutory Law and Common Law cases and courts and jurisdictions



work hand-in-hand. He will also purport that Statutory law is meant to give the Judges the ability to “support and broaden the scope of Common Law, but not meant to undermine its original intent”. He will also state that our courts (with the exception of the Federal court - Not the Supreme Court of Canada, but the Federal Court) DO NOT operate in Admiralty jurisdiction, but that they operate under a “combination of Common Law and Statutory Law Jurisdiction”, depending on the Case Law being presented in the matter. In other words, they purport that if you present Common Law cases the judge operates under Common Law, but if “they” produce Statutory Case references, then the judge operates under Statutory law and then “mixes” the two jurisdictions.

I suspect this merely reflects another way of stating that they are operating under “Military” or Admiralty Law. It does not really matter, because whatever they call it, you always have the right to put them on Notice that you are reserving your Common Law rights. You just have to know how! And no I will not tell you how, even though I know how! Why, you ask? Because under Common Law, procedure is discretionary and must be adopted and adjusted to fit varying circumstances. It always encompasses the same “strategy”, but invariably requires differing employment “tactics”.

(I am open to having private discussions with individuals interested in furthering their understanding of the topic of Common Law Notices. Also there is a lot of merit in pursuing Common Law remedy, but you must remember that you have no right to Common Law remedy unless and until you properly give that Notice that you wish to reserve your Common Law rights. Then you can address such things as Common Law liens and Common Law procedure for obviating legal process, tax payments, etc.)

Now for the “freedom fighters” out there that wholeheartedly believe they not only have a right to “fight” but that they indeed “must” fight, I offer the following in response to a suggestion that the Messiah’s example in the Temple, provides evidence that we should “fight”, and not “roll over”. I will quote it here, and ask that you READ it carefully: “Then Jesus went into THE TEMPLE OF GOD and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold

doves” (Matt. 21:12). Notice that the Messiah did not roam around picking fights in court houses, with politicians or bankers; He went straight into the “Temple of God” and made His point.

Well, it is crystal clear, that while the Messiah was living, He was really indignant about anyone defiling His Father’s Temple! I suspect that after He died in the flesh, that He was and still remains just as concerned about anyone defiling His Father’s Temple as he had previously demonstrated. I suspect that He also meant what He inspired Paul to write, when he said that we should “imitate Him”, in our behaviour. So yes, I agree that we should even now enter the Temple of God and overturn the tables of the moneychangers and drive out those that conduct illicit commerce!

But I also know it is crucial for us to find out where the Temple of God is now! When the Messiah was alive, the Temple was a “place chosen of God”, designated by God where God instructed the Israelites to build it, and God promised them that He Himself would “dwell in the inner Temple” or in the “Holy of Holies” where only the High Priest was allowed once a year, but where all of them could gain confidence in their being able to contact Him through the daily priestly services.

So here it is: “Do you not know that you are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?”, “or do you not know that your body is the Temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God” (1 Cor. 3:16 and 6:19). Now! Right now - you should be going to war within yourself! You should be fighting “the good warfare” which is within and between the very members of your own body, because pursuant to the Messiah’s New Covenant, your body is the Temple - it is the Temple of the living God! So cast out all of your desires for fighting with and fixing the transgressors, so that you are able to forgive them and start fighting and challenging your own inner temptations! Stop trying to get even with or get back from those that are conducting themselves in any dishonourable fashion and start forgiving them!

Even the Messiah, when He was about to be crucified prayed to God, because of “His Godly fears”, and “though He [the Messiah] was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered” (Hebrews 6:7,8). So “Count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience” (James 1:2,3). I suspect

that if unjust treatment was a good way for even the Messiah to LEARN obedience through sufferings that it would certainly be a good way for us also! And by every account, crucifixion was very unjust! Now there is the slight possibility that you might believe you are able to better learn these things without suffering, however, no-one else, before or since the Messiah has actually figured out how this might be accomplished.

Suffering unjust, unfair, illegal and deceptive treatment in this lifetime is what we actually are meant to do! It is how we are to learn! If everything were perfect, how would we ever learn from experience, any lessons in character building? How would God be able to discern between His “obedient followers” and the “transgressors”? Knowing that you are enduring unjust, unfair, illegal or deceptive treatment is what truly FREES you in the spirit!

All this talk of being enslaved in our own lands, of being mere surfs or peasant/tenants on the land which we should but don’t really own, is the true prison. This “state of mind” is where you are being held prisoner and where you are enslaved! And you are choosing this state of mind by your own free will! I challenge anyone to explain to me how their ability to live on their own land would be enhanced if they had some different “piece of paper” regarding its “man-made” title? If the land is the “substance” and the paper is the “fiction”, what difference does the form of the fiction really make? And to whom? And all of the other things that everyone seems to want to fight about - if they actually had them all, could they really tell the difference? I really doubt it! And in the life to come, how much of what you fight for now, do you think you will actually be able to take with you?

I now have freedom to travel and live where I wish, to buy the things I need and to live and do the things I want to. So if someone, or “they”, lies to me or cheats me out of something, I also have the freedom to forgive him and to carry on with my otherwise happy life. So could you if you’d just stop fighting! And amazing as it might sound to some of you, I can actually “buy” everything I need with what you keep trying to convince me is “worthless paper”! Apparently, the people that wish to sell me the things I need seem to believe this worthless paper money has good value to them. If it is really worthless, why does the size of the pile seem to be important to everyone, including you for example. If I wished to buy anything of yours, I guarantee you would act like

the money has value, and tell me precisely how big of a pile of it you wanted to sell me your item. (Please don’t let the rest of the people know your negative thoughts on this money issue. It seems that such negativity can spread like cancer and it might eventually have a serious impact on my otherwise peaceable and happy lifestyle.)

“Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; but rejoice to the extent that you partake of the Messiah’s sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding great joy. If you are reproached for the name of the Messiah, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you” (1Peter 4:12-14).

Again, I’ll repeat what Paul states: “for a great and effective door has opened to me, and there are many adversaries” (1 Cor.16:9). We really need to know why Paul thought that opening the door to a great many adversaries was indeed a great and effective opportunity for him! Would you consider it an opportunity? If so, for what?

It is a most wonderful, gracious opportunity for us to learn and grow in character and in grace. First we accept that there are many adversaries and adversarial matters. Second we forgive those that are the adversaries; the transgressors. And third, we thank God for His peace and for gifting us with this understanding! Simply put, we follow the Messiah’s example, and we remember that as for the transgressors, we MUST forgive them, “for they knew not what they do”!

And if we are even close to attaining the wisdom we hope to, then we start by LEARNING from this experience. Now you want to know what we could possibly learn from forgiving those that transgress against us. Good question! How about starting with the recognition that YOU would not act as the transgressor, because you did not like how his actions affected your feelings. Or, “do unto others as you would have them do unto you”. You could even learn to be thankful to God, that you had been gifted with the understanding to know the difference between the right and wrong behaviours, or thankful that you might be able to set an alternative, positive example for others.

So yes we fight and we fight continually the good fight! We never cease to challenge our inner temptations or to resist giving in to our own

weaknesses, or to travel “comfortably” with the crowd. In short, we win and “they” lose! “And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate in all things. Now THEY [the transgressors] do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we [the righteous, forgiving] for an imperishable crown” (1 Cor. 9:24,25).

Now for me, the question that everyone else keeps asking me, comes to the fore: For all you self-proclaimed Freedom Fighters out there, “Do you truly know who YOU are?”

### **Freedom Fighters!**

I am so excited that some of you, “Freedom Fighters” included, took the time to write back and share your answers to the all-important question: “Do you truly know who YOU are?”

Almost without fail, everyone claims to be a “live man of God”. Sometimes you throw in the word “sovereign”, but basically that means the same thing anyway. And I am excited and thankful that most of you at least know that you are a live man and a creation of the one true God. Why am I excited? Because you ARE who you think you are!

So, you are a live man, right? Yes, absolutely, but only for a little while! Everything that is born must die! So therefore you; being the temporary “live man”, is not the YOU that I am concerned with! But that temporary “you” is the “you” that “they” are concerned with distracting! While I on the other hand, am concerned only with the REAL YOU; the permanent, eternal YOU that lives forever! That is the YOU that needs to fight the “patriotic” fight for God. That is a fight worth fighting and a fight worth winning!

If those transgressors that we tend to call “they”, distract you from this most important fight with their trivial pursuits in this lifetime, then “they” win, and YOU lose! Really! The fact that these transgressions of “theirs” are such powerful and addictive distractions from the true fight, should really tick you off! Have you been distracted by the temptation to pursue these temporal rights, or to correct the many other unjust events of this world, and have you lost sight of the eternal fight? Maybe even for just a little while? Probably, but don’t feel so bad, most of us, and yes that includes me, have been distracted from time to time.

Therefore, “Do not lay up treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break

in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also” (Matt. 6:19-21).

This eternal YOU, the only true child of the Eternal God Almighty, is WHO YOU OUGHT TO BE! When YOU KNOW THIS AND START TO ACT LIKE IT IS TRUE, then YOU NOT ONLY KNOW WHO YOU REALLY ARE (finally), BUT YOU MAY VERY WELL WIN! It’s only the “race to salvation” that I speak of here! But I think it’s the ONLY race worth competing in, don’t you?

### **Acceptance/Redemption:**

We hear of “redemption” of our alleged “equity” and often this term is spoken of in conjunction with the concepts of “Acceptance for Value” utilizing the notion of “Bills of Exchange”. Support for the various manners in which this information is commonly presented is often spuriously and erroneously attributed to certain Biblical events and writings. To believe that this “financial redemption” is in any way Biblically supported, one must by all accounts either not believe the Bible or not know what it says.

Simply put, the Messiah did not die on the cross to redeem us of our financial obligations or any of our other earthly responsibilities. On the contrary, He evidenced that we must carry out our obligations just like He did. He accepted His obligation, His “charge” to sacrifice Himself on behalf of each of us. He did not merely accept His charge “for value”, He accepted His charge, in fact. He PAID in full His obligation; He paid His Credit with substance, not with fiction. He then claimed His eternal life as His Equity, because He had paid for it by meeting His obligation; by making His “sacrifice”.

To claim anything, one must have sacrificed or “paid” something. If we expect to claim our eternal life, we must also expect to pay for it. The Messiah sacrificed His sinless Self, in order that we might graciously receive God’s gift of forgiveness of our sins, not forgiveness of our earthly obligations to one another. We are commanded to “pay taxes where taxes are due” and to be a “doer of the word, not a hearer only”.

In other words, we are to accept our charges and perform the respective and substantive obligation that comes with each of them. For example, if we

have a debt obligation in the "fiction" world, such as an outstanding credit card loan, car loan, mortgage, etc., we cannot simply utilize a Bill of Exchange or any other fiction paperwork to "claim our exemption", nor can we "accept for value" the obligation presented to us by the fiction creditor. The obligation HAS NO VALUE until we actually and factually pay for it - until we perform our sacrifice!

We are not meant to simply accept them (our charges) and endorse them back "for value". Such a manner of "Acceptance for Value" is fiction, in that we are attributing fictitious, or un-paid value to the obligation. Otherwise the Messiah might just as well have accepted His charge to die on the cross by endorsing it back as "accepted for value". He knew His charge; His obligation had no inherent value in and of itself, therefore He could not pretend to accept it for value. The value; the Redemption of our sins had to be "paid" for by His performance. Thank God, He was not deceived!

### **Credit and Equity:**

Banks do not loan money - they issue credit, which is entirely different. When credit is granted by a bank, new dollars are concurrently issued into circulation. You and I loan money to each other - we don't issue credit because we are not licensed to. We might "extend" credit to one another, but this is basically a deferral of payment, not an issue of new dollars.

Credit is issued against a promise to perform called a Promissory Note. It is a vehicle to enable a "credit-worthy-party" the ability to purchase goods prior to having earned the actual ability to pay for them. Credit, by definition, is some-thing that enables a purchase of an asset before the actual ability to pay for it is achieved. So bank issued credit is an advance of money to a third party against a promise of performance by the nominal borrower, administered by the bank as fiduciary to the public.

Banks do not take security for any loans or mortgages. As hard as that may be to accept, it is true. The credit beneficiary or nominal borrower pledges his own security as a guarantee of his performance, i.e., as security for his payment obligations, not as security for the credit/loan granted by the bank. Technically, this is extremely important from the bank's perspective.

At inception of a new credit issue (what we call loan), neither the bank or the nominal borrower

have any equity in the transaction. Because the security is not pledged to guarantee the credit, but is rather pledged to guarantee the nominal borrower's performance, it is not a direct aspect of the transaction, unless and until default. That is why the borrower retains title and possession and why the bank must prove non-performance and obtain a court order prior to taking the security. Hence it is NOT part of the equity of the transaction.

Equity in a credit/loan transaction is only created upon receipted delivery of payments of principal and/or interest and is claimable upon expiry of any/every loan term, simply by endorsement of the then paid for Promissory Note which acts as the Bill of Exchange.

When the credit is issued, effectively, new value-able debt dollars are created immediately upon transfer of the credit to the "seller" of the asset (house, car, whatever). The banks claim that they issue "credit" to the nominal borrower, and transfer it as "debt money" to the asset seller. This is supposedly justified first, by virtue of the fact that the seller can actually "spend" the money, and further in that they are regulated to have at least one pre-paid debt dollar in their "reserves" for each new debt dollar issued against credit. Further, the nominal borrower has promised to deliver pre-paid debt dollars to the bank in excess of the amount transferred to the asset seller over a given term, which theoretically, provides the basis for which the asset seller can actually withdraw his proceeds from time to time as required.

Because the credit is issued against the promise of performance, there is no cost involved by either party. "Credit" is a legal pretence, and a Promissory Note is also a legal pretence. There is no substance aside from paper and ink to either, but they are both very real and very legal. Only the receipted delivery of debt dollars which proves performance, evidences any true equity/substance in a credit/loan transaction. Hence the holder of the payment/delivery receipt is the only party justly entitled to claim the equity he produced.

It holds therefore, that as the payment obligations are met, and the bank systematically invests those payments, that any profits earned on them should also accrue to the benefit of the equity contributor, or at a minimum on some form of joint venture basis, which is what the banks claim the Act provides for. But if we did not know it was our

equity, and did not claim it, then we also forfeit the profits earned from their investment of it.

An interesting aspect of many mortgage documents is what is called a "Statutory Notice" that forms a concluding part of the body of the document. This Notice always says something along these lines: "Upon payment in full of the payment obligations hereunder, the mortgagor may redeem this mortgage or assign this mortgage..."

It is vital to get the implied message behind the Statutory Notice. If the nominal borrower has the right to assign or redeem his mortgage AFTER making all of the payments, it MUST STILL HAVE VALUE! The unwritten, but nonetheless just as important aspect of the Notice, is that if the nominal borrower elects not to assign or redeem his mortgage, then he must obviously be "gifting" it to the holder. They put it in writing for a reason. By doing so, they avoid any fraud. They tell you straight out that you have the right to redeem the mortgage AFTER you have made all of the payments. It follows, even though they don't spell it out, that if you "redeem" it you can then endorse it back in exchange for your equity.

This redeeming or assignment of your paid up mortgage has absolutely nothing to do with the original security pledged to back your performance. Because the same document always says that "upon payment in full of the payment obligations hereunder, the mortgagee shall cause a release of the security pledged hereunder and discharge any registered lien or ..." This is an absolute condition of the mortgage and is not subject to whether or not you redeem it, assign it or forfeit it.

An example regarding equity might translate something like this: If Joe buys Mary's house for say \$100,000 and Joe arranges 100% "credit" to do this, Mary receives a transfer of \$100,000 in alleged "debt money" from Joe's bank that Mary can spend immediately. The mere fact that Mary can spend/withdraw it without restriction proves that it is not "credit" in Mary's hands.

Joe has bound himself pursuant to the credit obligation, to produce that \$100,000 plus interest, and Joe's subsequent delivery of the total of that money to the bank becomes the proof that Joe has performed his credit obligation. Once Joe fulfils his credit obligation the original new issue of credit becomes fully pre-paid debt money, paid for by his production. Originally it cost the bank nothing to

"issue" the credit, and it cost Joe nothing to "issue" the Promissory Note, but over the life of the transaction it costs Joe the total of his interest and principal payments to pay off his credit obligation.

The bank claims it transfers in advance of Joe's performance, the principal amount to Mary, hence they do not have possession/control of the original amount of the Promissory Note, ergo they cannot have received it as their "equity", nor could they have unjustly enriched themselves by its investment or by selling it. They claim that if they sell Joe's Note, they are not un-justly enriching themselves, they are merely ensuring that they have in their reserves at least one in twenty pre-paid debt dollars in order to back/support the transfer of spending ability to Mary's account.

In their fiduciary capacity, banks do not collect the principal or the interest payments on behalf of themselves, rather they collect the principal as security during the term of the loan, on behalf of Mary the house seller, because based on Joe's promise to perform, they actually advanced that money to Mary under the fractional reserve provisions before Joe earned/delivered it and/or from the proceeds of their sale of Joe's Note. Upon expiry of the loan, if no default occurs, the principal then is no longer required as security for Mary the house seller, so it can be redeemed by Joe, the nominal borrower as his equity (otherwise it would be retained by the bank, which of course has enjoyed a no-cost participation in the transaction from inception).

They obviously do not collect the interest for Mary the house seller, so they can only be collecting it pursuant to their JV investment provisions of the Act, which means there must exist a joint venture partner, which is Joe. Hence Joe has an entitlement to share in the interest payments Joe has made, as in fact Mary has already received the principal equity from the Promissory Note from the transaction at inception.

Simply put, the equity equal to the original principal has already been claimed by and paid to Mary the house seller, and the banks are simply "floating" it on Joe's behalf within their fractional reserve provisions, and/or paying for it on Joe's behalf by selling his Note.

The banks claim that the common allegation that they only transfer "credit" to Mary the house seller at inception of the transaction, is preposterous

and without any foundation in fact or in law, and there is no just claim to any equity therein. They claim that the Act stipulates that anything Mary can spend and that is therefore accepted as currency is deemed to be "money" and from their perspective they mean "debt money" or pre-paid dollars, the opposite of credit, which is not-yet-paid-for dollars.

They claim very adamantly that the various Acts and the book-keeping systems they use as well as the courts, will all uphold this explanation as "legal" and within the meaning and intent of the legislation. In summary they are saying Joe has a just claim to the JV share of interest payments he could have negotiated as his equity. Joe has no claim to any equity of the principal amount of the Promissory Note as this was already paid to Mary the house seller. Joe's additional benefits from the transaction are of course he enjoys possession of Mary's former house, which at the end of it all represents his increase in equity in addition to his interest and principal payment components.

### **NATIONAL DEBT, TAXES AND INTEREST:**

It is correct that the interest causes the National Debt to increase almost exponentially, but we must be aware of the point of our productivity. In other words, if I go out and be productive and "earn" say \$100,000, then that \$100,000 must have by definition, been "loaned" into existence, largely and almost universally, as new credit. The reason is that almost every dollar that is earned is earned from this same source of new issue. I don't have any way of doing the accounting, but if you add up all of the business operating loans, all of the personal loans and all of the capital loans and all of the credit card loans, etc., in a given year, you will find that the total is miraculously close to the annual gross national product. Hence what we produce is paid for with new credit/money that is loaned into circulation. Or when we pay for our production we pay with borrowed capital, ergo our National Debt grows in direct proportion to our productivity at a minimum.

The matter of interest just throws it right off the scale. It's crazy, in that we owe a National Debt directly for whatever we produce because we naturally want to get paid for that production, plus we owe interest on the production we pay for, because we must pay for everything with borrowed money! Thank heaven that the money we borrow is from ourselves, or in other words, to our collective credit.

Another way to make it perfectly clear is to simply say it this way: "If we all go out and produce \$1Billion more total production than last year's total, then that extra \$1Billion worth of dollars that we all want to get paid for our share of that extra production also has to come into existence to pay us via the issue of new "credit", there is no other way."

The credit is to our benefit to claim against our proven productivity, i.e. our income statement. The more each of us produces the more we are entitled to claim as an offset of what is owed to us. In short, money is loaned into circulation to support productivity, to enable that productivity to be exchanged/paid for as it is produced. The credit/loan is balanced out or written down instantly upon proof of performance, because the "receipt" for payment is proof that delivery of payment in exchange for production has occurred, and this consummates the transaction. The money that was used to consummate this transaction is now fully backed by the actual product hence the "security" that stood behind the credit is released to its owner. In this case that is to the de facto bond holder; you and I; to whoever proves performance by possession of receipt/proof of income.

Your tax return acts as your "Bill of Exchange" to prove your income and entitle you to claim your proportionate share of the credit entry. But because the Treasury Account Credit is NOT MONEY and it is only an entry provided to "account" for our productivity and to cover our government operating expenses, you can only claim it to offset your tax liability. In other words the more productive you are the more DEBT money you have provided real backing for, hence the LESS you owe against your credit. By being productive and by properly filing your tax return, you provide the offsetting entry that causes the reduction of the national debt credit entry.

The interest that is charged on the national debt also goes to your credit. This can be looked at two ways. First it increases your available credit which means you can be more productive and have more to claim, or because you have more to claim you must be more productive. Either way, it is only a credit entry, not real money and there may be some justification in that it forces more production, and indirectly penalizes the non-producers in society. The only problem with our National Debt, is that because very few actually claim it, it just keeps getting bigger

because all new production is always being paid for with new money issue, that is loaned into circulation.

There is no tax payable on the Treasury Account Credit because it is merely an off-setting entry. Tax liabilities are supposed to be offset with the available Credit (non-money) in the Treasury Account pursuant to the Act by treating the tax return as a Bill of Exchange, which correctly authorizes the entry adjustment. The tax return is where you truthfully enter you "income" as proof of your having the ability to "deliver" \$X in Debt Dollars that are unencumbered (not pledged or promised for delivery to offset any bank administered credit in your favor), as an offset of the government administered credit in your favor. Lots of large corporations and all of the banks do this all the time, as well as a few individuals.

### **ON EQUITY MATTERS:**

All financial institutions that are licensed to issue credit and to deal with the public, i.e. banks, do not "loan money", they "issue credit". The difference is important. You or I as private citizens are not licensed to issue credit, hence if we loan money to one another, one of us actually has to have possession of the real debt dollars prior to making the contemplated loan. Banks DO NOT LOAN MONEY - THEY DO NOT LOAN DEBT DOLLARS - THEY ISSUE CREDIT !!!! And there is nothing fraudulent about it !!!!

Credit is a "book-keeping" entry. It is a legal pretense and it is issued against the security of your promise to pay/perform/be productive in the form of a Promissory Note. The rationale for the bank's pretense being just and equitable is simply because your Promissory Note is also a legal pretense until you prove otherwise by your performance. It costs a bank NOTHING to issue credit, except for a little ink on paper, just like it costs you nothing to issue/endorse the Promissory Note. Mortgages, personal loans, credit cards, car loans, etc., are all credit instruments and are all issued at no cost to the issuing bank, and at no cost to the nominal borrower, hence neither the issuing bank nor the borrower HAVE ANY EQUITY in any of the transactions upon inception.

Only the borrower has potential equity, because only the borrower has promised to perform. The bank is only licensed to act as fiduciary on

behalf of the Nation's citizens (who all have a just and equitable interest in maintaining the value of the real Debt Dollars by monitoring the credit issue). The Promissory Note is your true Bill of Exchange that progressively becomes your equity as you pay for it. Once you meet all of the obligations, you possess the only claim to all of the debt money that was delivered as proof of your performance.

Pursuant to the Act, your promise to pay enables the bank to "issue credit". The bank "holds" your promise to pay as security for your performance. You perform and prove your performance by actual delivery of payment, and only then does the bank release your Promissory Note back to you. Then you are supposed to endorse your receipted Promissory Note (converted Bill of Exchange) back to the bank in exchange for the debt money that YOU EARNED. The Equity that is produced/delivered and receipted belongs solely to you.

YOU EARNED IT and YOU DELIVERED IT which proves that YOU OWN IT. You are the only one that ever has any equity in the transaction. The bank is merely licensed pursuant to the Act to make sure you don't issue credit that you cannot support. They are entitled to charge you their standard administrative fees but the interest and principal goes back to whoever provided the equity, and that is you. The Act says so, and in a court of equity, the court says so. Have you ever asked for your equity after paying back YOUR credit that the bank issued TO YOU, or have you just gifted it to the bank like most others?

You convert the original "credit" or ledger entry into equity, not when you earned it, but when you deliver it to the credit-holder. That is what credit is. It is a fiduciary issue of non-backed credit (not money) to enable us to purchase an asset prior to having earned the actual money to pay for it. The fractional reserve system allows for you to be issued \$20 worth of credit so long as there is at least \$1 real pre-paid debt dollar on deposit. The credit is not issued against that real dollar on deposit. The ratio is simply an accounting requirement. The credit is issued against the Promissory Note.

So when the credit entry is entered, it is immediately "transferred" to the vendor of the property being purchased and then they get to pretend that it can be used just like it were real dollars. Now if everyone that was following this legal pretense actually tried to withdraw their non-existent dollars,

we would have a run on the bank. The banks are also regulated to ensure that you have a minimum of 25% equity in house mortgage credit issues, or if not you must have mortgage insurance, and they are further restricted in many areas of credit issue.

These types of things act to protect the solvency of the system that the banks are licensed to administer for us. It is our legal responsibility to understand these things. If we do not understand them and thus we feel taken advantage of or abused by this system, then perhaps it is high time we looked into trying to understand the system rather than simply alleging it to be fraudulent. It is not fraudulent, but many of us have been very easily duped by it because we did not know the rules.

### **Claiming "our" Exemption: Underlying Economic Principles:**

A lot of efforts have been focused on determining the validity of making a "claim against our exemption". This "exemption" purports to be the amount of credit available at a national level that somehow represents our collective entitlement. In short, we each potentially have "equity" in this balance of credit.

We have generally been under the impression that there is no alleged lender that loaned our nation the greater portion of what we euphemistically refer to as our National Debt. Rationally we know that no such "third party" exists, rather the "lender" per se, is really us - the collective citizens that are the bond for that debt, or more correctly, we are the "credit grantors". This ledger entry that is entered on the books of the "nation" is entered as an off-setting entry to the equivalent amount of "debt money" that is issued and in circulation. Thus, the nation's books reflect this National Debt as a positive, or "credit" entry on our behalf, generally headed under "Savings Account".

We, the citizens of the nation, being the collective bond holders, or credit grantors, therefore have a collective and/or individual pro rata claim to the balance of this amount owing by the nation; it is our "equity", or nominally, our "exemption". We were originally, and continue to be the only parties to the cumulative transactions related to the ongoing creation of this National Debt with capacity to have brought any equity to the table.

Our collective share of equity, or entitlement to this credit balance; our exemption, is tied to our

collective contribution, and is precisely equal to the total "credit" we have historically "granted" to the nation, whether in actual form or de facto. All of our debt money; our currency is really instruments of discharge, and one hundred percent of it was issued into circulation against our collective credit, our productivity as supported by our collective promises to perform, our promissory notes, mortgages and other security "instruments", as well as our de facto good faith, which stands behind government issued credit instruments such as Treasury Bonds, Canada Savings Bonds, etc.

Money exists because we have thusly guaranteed its value. When we perform on this guarantee; our promise to be productive (by meeting credit obligations), our direct liability with respect to our promissory notes is "discharged" and the underlying debt money should then literally be "paid" for, but generally it is not. It would only be paid for if we were to use our fully discharged and receipted instruments (promissory notes, etc.) as an off-set, or claim against the credit balance (exemption). We don't!

Woe to us for the reality of what it is that we do! We "gift" our discharged (paid for) notes to our banker that originally "issued" the credit on our behalf; that banker that was licensed to cause the corresponding increase in the supply of debt money. This banker-former "credit issuer" (not "credit grantor"), becomes the holder-in-due-course of our promissory notes that originally caused the commensurate issue of new debt money. That holder-in-due-course is now holding the entitlement to the equity in the nation's credit. That holder-in-due-course is the only party holding an instrument that can be used as an off-set or claim against the credit balance.

We may even be doing worse than this! Technically, or "legally", the banks have become the holder-in-due-course to any claim against our exemption credit balance, with/by our written (albeit unwitting) consent. Mortgages and loan agreements virtually stipulate this intended result in advance of it actually occurring. The language used is tantamount to deliberate deception, but nonetheless it states what it effects - our tacit agreement to the "gift".

Mortgages generally, have a clause that effectively demands that the nominal borrower deliver all rights, title and interests to the title of the subject property to the bank (the alleged lender) in



perpetuity. The same mortgage generally, has a clause that states the bank is only obligated to "discharge" its security interest in the title, with no mention of delivering said title back to the nominal borrower.

When you study the wording of the Bills of Exchange Act, it becomes clear why these things are so. All "payment obligations" made pursuant to mortgages (or any alleged loan for that matter) are defined generally, and are set out quite clearly as to be made by delivery of some form of "bill of exchange", or instrument of discharge, including, but not limited to "cash". Hence the reality of delivery of payment as required pursuant to such a mortgage, only serves to discharge the liability, not to extinguish the alleged or actual debt.

That is what the "instrument" says on the face of it. Failure to demand the return of the discharged mortgage instrument causes that instrument to become the property of the "holder". It is still an outstanding "debt", as it has not been "paid". Any delivery of the defined "payments" only causes your own personal liability to be "discharged".

This being the case with a mortgage for example, the bank could not deliver title back unencumbered. Hence their rationale for not agreeing to within the wording of the instrument itself. Any such written agreement to return the title to you would require absolute payment, and in these circumstances where payment only serves to discharge the liability (not extinguish the debt), the mere act of agreeing to return the title would be fraudulent on their part. All they could agree to do is what they have done, and that is to "discharge" your liability in consideration of your meeting the defined payment obligations (delivery of bills of exchange).

Once your liability is discharged and the bank's possession of the as yet "un-paid" instrument has been effected, the bank simply re-assigns the remaining and actual obligation/liability as an off-set to the "credit" balance owing to us by the nation (the National Debt); your share of the credit now in their favour!

Hence all previously or currently mortgaged properties, including any First Nations "Indian" Reserves, whether or not "payment" has been delivered pursuant to said mortgages, are and remain fully encumbered to the extent cumulatively, of all previous mortgages nominally secured by that property. Further, the actual titles to these properties

have never been returned to the party causing any such "discharge(s)", because that party has not actually "paid" in substance, only in manner of discharge/re-assignment of the obligation. This is the only real reason behind why we can only obtain an "abstract", or "certificate" of title to our real property.

All previous alleged loans of every type, not just mortgages, have been issued with the underlying intent to defraud us out of any just equity claim that we might have in our collective "credit"; our exemption. When we qualify for credit, we "hold" a potential right to claim that proportionate amount, just as soon as we deliver "payment" as required, but only if we demand return of our mortgage, loan or promissory note (the "instruments" per se), as evidence of our claim.

That payment as required is consistently defined as some form of "Bill of Exchange" (which we should now understand why), and subsequently, when after we have made it, we then habitually forfeit our promissory note (or instrument), the bank then becomes the holder-in-due-course of that note or instrument, which then evidences their claim to our credit exemption, which they make in our stead but not on our behalf! No wonder they do not want us to ask for the return of our actual security instruments!

Summarily speaking, the banks hold the mortgage paper and all other loan security instruments, as de facto "holder-in-due-course". Thus in the event of financial collapse, real or fabricated, the national debt or more correctly, the people's collective credit; nominally the Treasury Account, which represents an amount owed to us, is now held by the banks. It is in direct pro-rata proportion to what we have collectively qualified for in terms of prior credit, causing the commensurate issue of new money into circulation, and it represents that amount of labour we have expended to "discharge" our respective liabilities. It means that we have actually paid for it (our exemption entitlement) with our real productivity, but it also means we have actually given away our right to claim it to a party that has contributed (produced) nothing at all!

Furthering this example, in the event of financial collapse, real or fabricated, the banks as holders-in-due-course of all of the historically issued security instruments, literally own all properties and all credit receivables. Thus the rest of us literally, have nothing, unless we can orchestrate a successful and viable alternative method to facilitate the

exchange of our productivity. And even that is limited to whatever we may be able to produce on "their" land, unless we can figure out how to "pay" for it in "substance", (which would require delivery and acceptance of some form of "legal tender" or acceptable production).

In the event of such a financial failure, even if we look at someone like Bill Gates who allegedly has some \$60 billion in so-called "cash", he would still have nothing because the banks would have evidence of their prior claim to any of the credit balance that lies behind and thus secures the issued debt dollars (cash) he held in his various deposit accounts. In other words, all of his prior "credit" was "willingly" and cumulatively assigned by him to his creditors whenever he "borrowed" money, which by manner of mathematics can be easily deduced to have been a much greater amount than any surplus of residual cash he may possess.

His possession of the "debt" dollar instruments on deposit in "cheque-book" or electronic form, is literally like his getting stuck holding the hot potato. Unless he can provide actual payment (which by definition would require delivery and acceptance of some actual payment or production) to extinguish the liability associated with his \$60 billion in debt dollars, his prior creditors would simply "call" his obligation. He is after all, the holder-in-due-course of the debt dollar account balances, the debt instruments, hence he will be the one caught in possession of the last remaining debt obligation - with no conceivable means of paying it, and his only prior means of off-setting it, now snugly held in the hands of his former bankers. He will not just have nothing like the rest of us, he will simply have a lot more of nothing!

Is it yet clear that it matters not how fraudulent were the circumstances behind the original issue of a Bill of Exchange, rather it matters only to the holder-in-due-course that the signature is genuine! This may be more than just another good reason to consider barter! And it may be more than just another good reason to promote radical change in our thinking generally!

### **Redemption Fever:**

The comments below in "italic" letters are in response a few (bolded) excerpts from a (28 page) document, entitled "Redemption: Frequently asked Questions", which document was received unsolicited. These responses are included in this page, because they are relevant to the subject matter being presented and they also provide insight into the grave misunderstandings that seem to be so prevalent to this topic, particularly by a segment of the movement that seems determined to be able to get/demand "something for nothing". The rest of the 28 page document is not worthy of serious comment in our opinion.

*Are the "Bonds" in the packet actually "Bills of Exchange" as referenced on page 2-6 of the manual, Step 8?*

*A. A Bill of Exchange is the same as a Bond, and the same as a Promissory Note. They are all promises to pay, made by you, and that's all they are. "Whenever you give me the gold back, I'll pay you." (Tape 7-2-03) The reason you do this: the bond is a promise to pay. If I give you 5.00, I have simply given you a promise to pay. When you give someone a bond, he is sitting there holding this promise to pay. Now the onus is on him. He now has the debt on his hands. Now he has to decide what he wants to do with it. We keep trying to pay stuff. We can't. There is no money to pay a debt with. You can discharge a debt, and that's all you can do. (Tape 7-2-03)*

The foregoing is premised upon false understandings of the monetary system and is thus entirely erroneous. Cash, or as in this example, \$5.00, or a Bill Of Exchange, or any other promise to pay that is a de facto "Financial Instrument", is indeed money and has real value in the hands of intelligent, fully informed parties. If the party or parties that authored this promotion, would read the entire Acts as quoted in part throughout, not just those sections that are convenient or that would be "nice" if they would apply, they would find that a promise to pay is not always convertible, nor is a Bill of Exchange always a promise to pay or is it the same as a bond. It depends upon whether or not they were originally issued as "financial instruments" or simply as "commercial documents", and there is a significant difference.

A Financial Instrument per se, is any instrument issued to a licensed bank or financial institution, in consideration of that institution issuing

an equivalent amount of "credit", and providing the issuer with a commensurate amount of "debt money", as a means of "spending" that credit in advance of production. A Financial Instrument is most commonly a promise to pay, a mortgage document or some other form of security instrument which may be convertible (by the Bills of Exchange Act) into a claim against our pro-rata equity entitlement of the nation's credit balance (nominally, Treasury Account exemption, or "Redemption") much like a Bill of Exchange, similarly to a dollar denominated bill, or common currency - money.

A commercial document on the other hand, is merely an instrument which is issued between parties where neither party to the document is licensed to create new credit or cause a commensurate and concurrent debt money issue. A commercial instrument may well be a promise to pay, a mortgage or other form of security instrument, worded precisely like a financial instrument, but in such a case it is not convertible into a claim against the nation's credit balance, as if it were a Bill of Exchange or a dollar denominated bill, because no new credit or debt money was created by its issue.

A Financial Instrument in any form has potential to be of value; real value. Debt money for example possesses the inherent value equal to the production that was promised by the necessary original issuer of a promissory note that caused its creation. Without the existence of that promise to pay, which is a direct and absolute promise to pay via production (to be productive), the debt money could not have been issued in the first instance. It is NOT, as many people purport, issued by fiat. It is one hundred per cent of the time issued by licensed institutions against qualified "credit". This credit is just another word to describe the promise to pay; the promissory note or other Financial Instrument that embodies the inherent requirement for production (of goods or services) in order to satisfy the credit "obligations" as set forth in the Instrument itself. The only loose exception to this fact, is when by legislative authority, the nation issues collective credit in favor of its citizens in the form of a bond or treasury note. New money is thus created, but it is still collectively supported by the "bond" or guarantee of the people, hence it is to the people's credit, because it is being "purchased" (paid for) with their production.

The only aspect of "redemption" that these people discuss, that would or could be nominally interpreted so as to be considered true, is as follows:

1. When a credit "grantor"; i.e., a nominal borrower in any credit/loan associated with a licensed financial institution, delivers payment of his credit obligations to his credit issuer, that nominal borrower is then entitled to ask/demand return of his discharged promissory note or Financial Instrument, per se, and to use same as a direct claim against the outstanding credit balance of what these people (the author) euphemistically refer to as the Treasury Account, or more correctly the credit balance of the national debt. This act would result in his immediate possession of pre-paid, or value-added, real "money".

2. When a productive party engages in commercial activity that results in his possession of a surplus of dollar denominated debt instruments (debt money), that party is entitled to make an equal and off-setting claim against the credit balance of the national debt, nominally the Treasury Account, and in particular for any outstanding taxes that may or may not be payable on his surplus or residual debt money. Again, this act would result in his immediate possession of pre-paid, or value-added, real "money".

The proof of the value is not only in the fact that at some prior time, the subject currency was issued against a promise to deliver payment (which is a de facto promise to prove performance/productivity) and the productivity has subsequently been accomplished, it lies in the fact that virtually every thinking party can define with precision, exactly how much of this "money" they will accept in exchange for their own production; ergo REAL VALUE.

The problem lies in the fact that almost no-one understands this and less actually do it - make the appropriate claim against their equity in the nation's credit balance that is. The banks and licensed financial institutions do it all the time, particularly with the Financial Instruments that we regularly "gift" to them. This happens when we fail to ask or demand them back upon satisfaction of our payment obligations, or "discharge" of our liability.

That is also why the banks do not want you, generally, to be running around with a lot of "cash" form debt money, because THEY have claimed the exemption on almost ALL of the debt money and do not like to let it out of their control (because at least they understand that after or once that exemption has

been claimed, that respective debt money has REAL VALUE). "Legally" it is de facto, theirs, because when you or most others like you may have had an opportunity to make your respective claims, you rather "gifted" those entitlements to a bank that claimed your entitlement in your stead, but not on your behalf! Or alternatively, you exchanged the real value-able bank notes (cash) for electronic cheque-book money that only has a value limited to the periodically available nominal insurance coverage.

The whole point of our being able to "discharge" our liability via satisfying the payment obligations of an alleged loan is to provide us with our then entitlement to make the claim. We are NOT entitled to make the claim prior to discharging the obligations, such as the cult followers of the unsolicited author are doing when they try (even if they succeed) to eliminate a mortgage or other existing debt obligation prior to actually meeting the payment obligations of that debt. That is entirely fraudulent and will ultimately catch up with all of them.

Further, the entire 28 page document is replete with evidence of self-serving, and very selfish rationale for justification of their behavior. As a thinking man of God, or as these people like to proclaim, a sovereign, I am quite satisfied for example, that it is much safer for me and my family if everyone, sovereign or not, were restricted to driving at posted speeds. I cannot think of a more just manner of effecting this than to impose some penalty for those that would abuse my comfortable margins of safety.

The "Redemptionists" however, would have that it is quite preferred to claim their acts of reckless inconsideration toward others, as an exemption and to thusly "redeem" themselves from any moral responsibility as well as from any financial obligation to pay the allegedly "unjust" tax. Basically, they want to steal everyone else's credit to satisfy their own immediate desires and eliminate their true responsibilities.

Yes even I know how to off-set this (speeding ticket) tax against my entitlement to the nation's credit, but that is a ridiculously selfish, counter-productive and financially inferior manner in which to deal with the issue. It is akin to the old and equally spurious acceptance for value terminology, where again, there is no "value" in the speeding ticket, so how can any honest party accept it and

pretend that there is? Or how can any un-selfish party use such a worth-less, or value-less, or frivolous document to justify the destruction of that much purchasing power belonging to everyone else.

Do they not realize that when they make such frivolous claims against their exemption; when they "redeem" such an amount, it is actually and factually at the expense of everyone else - it is one hundred percent inflation caused willfully and in my opinion maliciously out of selfish disregard for fiscal reality, notwithstanding their obvious disregard for moral responsibility.

And this is even precisely the same when they allegedly redeem themselves from any current payment obligations, such as stopping a foreclosure, paying out a credit card, paying off a loan, "discharging" a mortgage, or any other such foolishness with one of these "bonds". What they are doing is robbing the rest of us! It is outright theft and they are so blinded by their own selfishness that they cannot see it, nor in many cases will they even consider looking at the possibility, due to their passion for wanting to believe they can, because of some mythical "right", get "something for nothing".

Well, for a while they can, but when the rest of the people finally figure out that these few are getting it at everyone else's expense, who do you think is going to end up with the short end of the stick? They even have the gall to whine about government agents "fraudulently" interfering with their attempts to claim "what is theirs". Fools! It is mine not just yours, and you have no right to mine without my permission!

These people have for whatever reasons, failed to meet their financial obligations, and in many cases, their moral responsibilities. They have failed to satisfy their respective payment obligations of their respective loans, or credit facilities. In short they are financial failures who do not want to own up to their responsibilities. And having failed, they wish to magically "redeem" themselves from any obligation to be productive. Their lack of productivity bolstered by their even greater lack of responsibility for that lack of productivity, is what fuels their erroneous claims of redemption. They are an utter shame and disgrace to the rest us productive and responsible parties at large!

*Can you clear a bankruptcy off your credit?  
If so, how?*

*A. I don't know how. You might try sending the competency document to the bankruptcy court telling them you were incompetent at the time, but have now come to your senses and you want this erased off your record, as you are now competent to handle your own affairs. (Tape 5/21/03)*

An application in bankruptcy is not anything at all to do with "competency", rather it is an issue of financial capacity and responsibility, which is probably why the cult-author has difficulty grasping its realities. The cult-author states that only straw men can conduct commerce, hence only straw men are technically capable of being financially liable. This is true, and because it is true, it is perfectly sound thinking to "divorce" one's true self from any of his alleged straw man's financial obligations by filing an application in bankruptcy.

Normally, the true self or sovereign man is the de facto trustee for the straw man, appointed as such by the state. When an application in bankruptcy is filed, the state immediately terminates your appointment and appoints a new "Bankruptcy Trustee" over that straw man that has a name similar to yours. This new state-appointed Trustee is bound by law to accept all legal and financial responsibilities for the straw man until you are "discharged" from the PRIOR financial obligations. You are not obligated to cause your true self to be discharged from the prior obligations; that is purely a voluntary act. Because as the law clearly states, the true you cannot conduct commerce, hence you were never liable to begin with, and the newly state-appointed Trustee is now responsible for the only party (the straw man) that could ever have been liable. For example, the real man that I am has remained divorced from my alleged straw man, because that straw man has never been discharged in a bankruptcy proceeding that commenced over 16 years ago. I expect that straw man will remain undischarged from those liabilities well beyond the rest of my natural life.

It is the most competent thing to do in terms of disassociating any responsibility toward the state-created straw man that I never wanted in the first place. They made him, now they are responsible for him, and they can keep him! The state appointed Trustee must file all tax returns, must pay any taxes, must pay any fines, and must accept full legal responsibility for the straw man's actions or lack thereof. And as far as I am concerned, more power to

him! I am quite happy to leave the new state appointed Trustee in full charge of that straw man, because as part of his limited appointment, he agreed NOT to cause the straw man to conduct any financial activity, hence it is now de facto "dead" at best, or "legally dormant" at worst.

In any case, there is no confusion over legal or financial issues, as if or when any documents are delivered to me with the straw man name affixed, I simply send them on to the Trustee who MUST deal with them WITHOUT any involvement or responsibility on my part, because I, the true man have been declared independent of the straw man and financially "incapable" not incompetent (all live men are prohibited, thus incapable of conducting commerce). Since as most people know, we are in a "commercial" society with commercial law and commercial court, the BEST place to be is to be declared financially incapable, or outside of that jurisdiction BY THEIR ORDER, which is precisely what my situation is so long as the state-appointed trustee remains responsible for that straw man with a name similar to my own.

*11. How can we get back our money that we paid on our property taxes, since that was a mistake - like paying taxes with a 1040?*

This is self-defeating logic. How can you suggest ways to "get our money" back on the circumstances where it would be expedient, while at other times you claim you cannot pay obligations because "there is no money", and further make statements compounding that irrational thinking such as the alleged money has no value? If money does not exist, or if it has no value, what is the sense in placing a commercial lien demanding settlement in this "money" that has no value, or may not even exist?

Only an idiot would claim that money has no value. And to claim that there is no money presumably because it is not backed by gold or silver is even more idiotic. The oft quoted document that does not say there is no money, can only be interpreted to say there is no money if you deliberately omit the most important words in that document. And of course the term "fiat money" means literally that people are ordered (i.e., by fiat or by law) to accept it in discharge of liabilities notwithstanding that it has no substantial or utilitarian value in its own right. It also costs the Bank of

Canada almost nothing to produce (a few cents to print a \$100 bill/note).

However this same principle of issue at no cost would apply to money allegedly backed by gold or silver. The difference is of course that the available amount of gold and silver would determine a finite, as opposed to an infinite supply, or a supply related to productivity. It would be just as foolish if "money" were to be issued that was allegedly backed by gold or silver, to think that such "money" could "pay" a debt. It cannot. Even if such money was issued, and people were literally ordered by fiat or by law to accept that (like they are ordered to accept productivity backed money), it could still only be accepted in consideration of discharging a liability.

Gold-backed "money" is paper and it is fiction and it is preposterous to think that it has any substantial or utilitarian value in its own right. And to a point, neither does the alleged gold or silver that backs it. A seller who hands over his productive substance cannot rationally value the gold or silver or paper money alleged to represent the gold or silver, in absolute preference to the things that he believes that he can buy with it. Otherwise he would not ever buy anything with it! The fact that he would USE the gold or silver (or paper backed by gold or silver) to actually buy things, is the simple and absolute proof that the "things" that he purchased have more REAL value than the metal he merely used (in the stead of paper) to effect the exchange.

### **Redemption Procedure:**

This whole topic of claiming exemptions, nominally "redemption", seems to be a topic that confuses a lot of people for some reason. Basically, the process can be summed up like this. When new money is printed or issued into circulation it is always (without exception -otherwise it would just have to "pop" up somewhere) issued against "credit". Credit generally, is what you or I or any other party (personal or business) signs, actually or de facto, in the form of a typical loan agreement or credit instrument. Essentially credit means that the money is issued against your promise to perform the payment obligations, or in other words it is issued against your pledged productivity, whether that pledge was actual or de facto, as in the case of government issued credit and/or government expenditures.

So what this means is that you "owe" the productivity to the issuer of the money, which is the government that issued the money. The local banks and/or the central banks (Bank of Canada or US Treasury or Fed Reserve), are merely agents for the government insofar as issuance of currency/money is concerned. And the credit, that you granted, belongs to you, or in other words, the government owes you the equal amount of credit. In short, all money issued is issued by the government against your potential productivity, which is "metered" so to speak by how much credit you qualify for from time to time, and partly on good faith.

The government records this credit balance that they owe to you as a "debt" on their books, typically referred to in part, as the National Debt. So what is an "exemption claim"? It is simply an off-set of what you may owe the government from time to time against what the government owes you. In other words, if the government owes you \$10,000 (or whatever portion of the national credit balance), and you on a given year owe them \$100 for taxes, you simply authorize them to deduct the \$100 from that \$10,000 they owe you, rather than paying them \$100 and them still owing you \$10,000. An exemption simply means you are exempt from paying for some particular reason, which in this case is because they owe you more than whatever it is you are contemplating paying them.

You are entitled to two distinct types of exemptions. One as mentioned above is to off-set any tax liability that is less than what they owe you (and it always is). This type of exemption falls under the sub-category of your making a claim against the credit the government issued against your good faith, or by their de facto pledge of your production as a citizen. While not necessarily related to any specific "new" credit or issuance of money/currency, you may have gone out and been productive, thus earning surplus, or nominally "taxable" income by conducting normal commerce such as your "employment".

Proof of these "earnings" entitles you to make a claim as an off-set of what the government owes you, thereby relieving you of any direct tax obligation. After all, the money you "earned" was issued by them against your credit in good faith, as was any additional money they may have spent on themselves (government expenditures), also issued against the good faith that you would be productive

enough to off-set its issue. Hence when they issue money for their own expenses, they automatically create credit in your favour (and call it their national debt), which is why they always owe you more than you could possibly owe them.

The second type of exemption is for every time you perform on a credit facility through a licensed financial institution. Every time you qualify for credit you cause a commensurate (roughly equal) amount of new money to be issued. And when you perform your credit payment obligations, you are entitled to claim possession of that 'money' because you have actually paid for it with your production.

If this were not true, the only alternative would mean that when you qualify for credit, the bank, as agent for the government, issues the money at no cost to them, yet you must pay it back at full value plus interest! This could be construed that you must work hard to produce something so you can sell that something to make your interest and principal payments for the credit. You then deliver the proceeds of the sale of your hard work to the bank, and then the bank keeps all of that money you give them (the evidence of your productive performance - that you paid for with your labour). But the bank never did contribute or put anything into the transaction at all, except for their administrative efforts, and the privilege of using their license to "print" the original money. Worse, within this alternative example, the government then must retain the full outstanding debt (amount owed to you) on its books!

To make either of the two types of claims you must have either evidence of surplus income, i.e., you have a taxable income to off-set the tax liability in the first instance, or you must have the ORIGINAL financial instrument that you granted to the bank (as credit issuer) in the second instance. This financial instrument (note, mortgage, etc.) is evidence of your entitlement to make the claim. It is proof that you have performed and by extension therefore, that you own the money that was advanced into circulation against your promise to so perform.

The bank is only meant and licensed to act as fiduciary to ensure that when you apply for credit and thus increase the nation's money supply, that you will indeed perform by producing value at least equal to that new money supply. Nothing exists in law or in fact to justify the bank's taking and keeping possession of the money that you deliver as evidence

of your performance against a credit facility. This aspect of their conduct can be nothing but outright and absolute theft with malice of intent. They know without any doubt that they contribute nothing of substance (or of any value, actual or perceived) to the credit transaction.